This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Theodore Thomas, a Musical Autobiography

Theodore Thomas, George Putnam Upton

5512.15.89

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY.

Descendants of Henry Bright, jr., who died at Watertown, Mass., in 1686, are entitled to hold scholarships in Harvard College, established in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Mass., with one half the income of this Legacy. Such descendants failing, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

MUSIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THEODORE THOMAS

A MUSICAL AUTOBIOGRAPHY

VOL. I.

LIFE WORK

Digitized by Google

THEODORE THOMAS

A MUSICAL AUTOBIOGRAPHY

In Two Volumes

I.—Life Work

II.—Concert Programmes

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A. W. Elson & Co. Boston

Faithfully Yours
Theodore Thomas

Digitized by Google

its and Views

THEODORE THOMAS

From a photograph taken in 1896

AGO
RG & CO.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THEODORE THOMAS

A MUSICAL AUTOBIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

GEORGE P. UPTON

In Two Volumes, with Portraits and Views

VOL. I.

LIFE WORK

WITH AN APPRECIATION AND PERSONAL RECOLLECTION, AND A DETAILED ACCOUNT OF HIS MORE IMPORTANT WORK, BY MR. UPTON, AND AN APPENDIX

CHICAGO
A. C. McCLURG & CO.
1905

Digitized by Google

~~Mus. 189.2~~
Mus 5512.15.89

COPYRIGHT
A. C. McCLURG & Co.
1905

PUBLISHED APRIL 5, 1905

Entered at Stationers' Hall, London
All Rights Reserved

Bright fund

The Lakeside Press
R. R. DONNELLEY & SONS COMPANY
CHICAGO

Digitized by Google

"*A SYMPHONY orchestra shows the culture of a community, not opera. The man who does not know Shakespeare is to be pitied; and the man who does not understand Beethoven and has not been under his spell has not half lived his life. The master works of instrumental music are the language of the soul and express more than those of any other art. Light music, 'popular' so called, is the sensual side of the art and has more or less devil in it.*"

—THEODORE THOMAS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

PAGE

EDITOR'S NOTE 13

PREFACE, THEODORE THOMAS 15

AUTOBIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER I

Birth and parentage.—Early Life.—Comes to America in 1845.—New York.—Joins a Brass Band in the Navy.—Travelling as a Solo Artist in the South.—Plays in Theatre Orchestras in New York.—A Member of Jullien's Orchestra.—Jullien's Programmes 19

CHAPTER II

Jenny Lind.—Henriette Sontag.—Adelina Patti.—Karl Eckert.—Joseph Noll.—Is Appointed Leader of Second Violins in Eckert's Orchestra.—Concertmeister under Arditi.—Anna de Lagrange.—Césare Badiali.—Luigi Arditi . . . 28

CHAPTER III

The New York Philharmonic Society.—Henry C. Timm and William Scharfenberg.—Elected a Member in 1854.—Theodore Eisfeld.—Carl Bergmann 34

CHAPTER IV

Chamber Concerts.—The Mason-Thomas Quartette.—William Mason.—Joseph Mosenthal.—George Matzka.—Bergmann in Chamber Music.—Frederick Bergner.—The Quartette Disbands 38

CHAPTER V

Musical Studies.—Ullmann's Opera Troupe in 1857.—Grand Concerts.—Sigismund Thalberg and Henri Vieuxtemps.—Carl Anschütz.—End of Thomas's "Apprenticeship" 45

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI

The New York Philharmonic Society.—First Series of Thomas Symphony Soirees, 1864.—Belvedere Lion Park Concerts, 1865.—Terrace Garden Summer Night Concerts, 1866.—Building of Central Park Garden Hall.—Elected Conductor of Brooklyn Philharmonic Concerts.—Inception of the Thomas Orchestra.—Plans for a Permanent Symphony Orchestra.—Summer Concerts and Winter Travelling.—In Boston, etc.—Proposals from P. T. Barnum . 50

CHAPTER VII

The Chicago Fire.—Financial Losses.—First Programme of Finale from "Tristan and Isolde."—Symphony Concerts in New York.—First Wagner Programme in America, September 17, 1872.—The Wagner Verein.—Tour to New Orleans.—Travelling with Rubinstein and Wieniawski.—The New York Festival.—First Cincinnati Festival.—Appointed Musical Director of the Philadelphia Centennial Exposition.—Mrs. Gillespie and her Work.—Failure of Philadelphia Summer Concerts.—First Season of Chicago Summer Night Concerts, 1877.—Summer Night Concerts in St. Louis, Cincinnati, and Cleveland . . . 59

CHAPTER VIII

The New York Philharmonic Society.—Malicious Statements Corrected.—Elected Conductor of the New York Philharmonic.—Abandons Symphony Concerts in New York for the Benefit of the Philharmonic Society.—More Travelling.—Third Cincinnati Festival.—Summer Night Concerts at Gilmore's Garden, Madison Square.—Offers from Europe Refused.—Leaves New York to Live in Cincinnati . 73

CHAPTER IX

Cincinnati in 1869.—Founding of the Cincinnati Festival Association.—Director of the Cincinnati Festivals.—Musical Director of the College of Music.—Disagreement with its President.—Resignation from the College.—The Cincinnati Festivals and their Board of Directors.—The Chorus.—Arthur Mees's and Edwin W. Glover's Services.—The Festival Orchestra.—Return to New York in 1880 . 78

Digitized by Google

Chapter X

In New York Again.—The Monster Festival of 1882.—Wagner Performances, with Madame Materna.—First Chicago Festival, 1883.—Establishes Low Pitch.—Young People's Concerts.—Working People's Sunday Afternoon Concerts.—Wagner Concerts in Various Cities.—Winkelmann and Scaria.—Festival Tour from Ocean to Ocean, Boston to San Francisco.—German Opera Proposals.—American Opera 87

Chapter XI

The End of the Thomas Orchestra, 1888.—Why I Left New York.—Founding of the Boston Symphony Orchestra in 1880.—Founding of the Chicago Orchestra in 1901.—Accepts Directorship of the Chicago Orchestra.—The Difficulty of Maintaining a First-rank Orchestra in Chicago.—Henry L. Higginson and his Influence.—Chicago Raises an Endowment Fund for the Orchestra by Popular Subscription.—The Building of a Home for the Orchestra in 1904.—The Work of the Chicago Board of Directors.—Coda 96

The Last Days of Theodore Thomas . . . 109

Reminiscence and Appreciation

I. My First Meeting with Mr. Thomas . . 117
II. Apprenticeship 120
III. Life Work Begins 125
IV. Garden Music 130
V. Symphonic Soirees 138
VI. The Brooklyn Philharmonic Society . . 144
VII. The New York Philharmonic Society . 148
VIII. A National Testimonial 157
IX. Farewell to the East 162
X. In Chicago 165
XI. Disappointments 176
XII. The Musician 201
XIII. The Man 242
Chronology 260

Appendix

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

PORTRAIT OF THEODORE THOMAS IN 1896 . *Frontispiece*
PORTRAIT OF THEODORE THOMAS AT FIFTEEN . . 19
FACSIMILE OF THEODORE THOMAS'S FIRST PROGRAMME 24
PORTRAIT OF HENRIETTE SONTAG 32
PORTRAIT OF KARL ECKERT 40
PORTRAIT OF JENNY LIND 46
FACSIMILE OF FESTIVAL PROGRAMME, CLOSE OF NEW YORK SEASON, 1866 54
PORTRAIT OF LUIGI ARDITI 64
WILLIAM MASON AND THEODORE THOMAS IN 1855 . 74
PORTRAIT OF THEODORE THOMAS IN 1857 . . . 82
PORTRAIT OF ANTON RUBINSTEIN 92
PORTRAIT OF HENRI WIENIAWSKI 102
THEODORE THOMAS, JULIUS FUCHS, AND ADOLPH W. DOHN, IN 1875 118
PORTRAIT OF THEODORE THOMAS IN 1875 . . . 134
PORTRAIT OF THEODORE THOMAS IN 1880 . . . 150
THE CHICAGO ORCHESTRA IN THE AUDITORIUM, CHICAGO 172
PORTRAIT OF THEODORE THOMAS IN 1888 . . . 192
THE CHICAGO ORCHESTRA IN ORCHESTRA HALL, CHICAGO 216
FACSIMILE OF LETTER WRITTEN BY THEODORE THOMAS IN 1892 230
PORTRAIT OF THEODORE THOMAS IN 1898 . . . 246
FELSENGARTEN 256

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE MASTER OF MUSIC

In Memoriam
Theodore Thomas
1905

BY HENRY VAN DYKE

Power of architect, power of painter, and sculptor, and bard,
Living forever in temple, and picture, and statue, and song,
Look how the world with the lights that ye lit is engirdled and starred!
Brief was the flame of your life, but the lamps of your art burn long.

Where is the master of music, and how has he vanished away?
Where are the works that he wrought in the air as a palace of dream?
Gone—all gone—like the light on the cloud at the close of the day!
Darkness enfolds him and silence descends on the field and the stream.

Once, at the wave of his wand, all the billows of musical sound
Followed his will, as the sea was ruled by the prophet of old:
Now that his hand is relaxed, and the rod has dropped to the ground,
Lo, how mute are the shores where the mystical harmonies rolled!

Nay, but not still are the hearts that were filled with that marvelous sea;
Purer and deeper forever the tides of their being shall roll,
Sounding with echoes of joy, and of thanks, O Master, to thee,—
Music immortal endures in the depths of the human soul.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

EDITOR'S NOTE

The sudden death of Mr. Thomas, which occurred January 4, 1905, would have necessitated, from a strict biographical point of view, some changes in the manuscript which he furnished, and which he took such pleasure in writing last summer at Felsengarten, his New Hampshire summer home. I have preferred, however, to leave his preface and autobiography as he wrote them, feeling certain that if any incongruities appear, this explanation will account for them. Not having all his references with him, Mr. Thomas naturally touched briefly upon many events in his exceptionally long career, and in such instances I have sought to fill out his narrative with notes based upon authentic documents.

G. P. U.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE

I WISH to begin with a statement, to which my friends will bear witness, that I never intended to write my autobiography, or anything else; I desired only to preserve my programmes — representing over half a century of a very important part of the history of music in America — in some permanent form, and this is the result.

I am happy to say that at my request, Mr. George P. Upton, whose interest in the cause of good music has been of such marked benefit to Chicago for fifty years, has undertaken the laborious task of compiling and editing this publication, of selecting and classifying the programmes to be printed, and of writing such explanations as they have required. But he has also shown me the necessity of adding some historical matter which no one but myself can supply, and without which these volumes would be incomplete.

What I have written will, I hope, prove interesting enough to the reader to recompense him for the time he will give to its perusal. I have written it reluctantly, and without being able to form the slightest opinion as to how much it will interest any one beyond my personal friends. In justice to myself, I must say that if some of my statements seem severe, they have been written with regret; but I have been compelled by truth, without which the whole would have been

Digitized by Google

worthless, as well as by the urgent requests of earnest and truth-loving men, to clear up, for the sake of history, some matters which have been perverted, or transmitted to the present generation through unreliable sources.

Felsengarten, September 7, 1904.

Digitized by Google

AUTOBIOGRAPHY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THEODORE THOMAS AT FIFTEEN
(FROM A DAGUERREOTYPE)

Digitized by Google

THEODORE THOMAS

A MUSICAL AUTOBIOGRAPHY

VOL. I.—LIFE WORK

CHAPTER I

Birth and Parentage.—Early Life.—Comes to America in 1845.—New York.—Joins a Brass Band in the Navy.—Travelling as a Solo Artist in the South.—Plays in Theatre Orchestras in New York.—A Member of Jullien's Orchestra.—Jullien's Programmes.

ACCORDING to the records of the church in Esens, East Friesland, by the North Sea, I was born on the 11th of October, 1835. At this place my father was *Stadtpfeifer*.[1] I have no family records beyond what I learned from him in early boyhood. He was born in Erfurt, Thüringen, where his father kept a bookstore. My grandfather later emigrated to South America, whence he never returned. My mother was born in the old university town of

[1] *Stadtpfeifer*, or town musician. These musicians, paid by the town in which they lived, were privileged to play on all important public or private occasions. They were a close organization, admission to which could be gained only by regular apprenticeship. They were not without honor, for nearly all the Bachs belonged to them, and during the Thirty Years' War they were the conservators of music to some extent in Germany.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

Göttingen, and her father was a physician. This is the end of my knowledge of my family history. Both my parents were refined and honest people.

I have been told that I played the violin in public at the age of five. I have not, however, the slightest remembrance of when I began to play. My earliest recollection is that my father played the violin, so I played, and that I soon played the music he did. The members of his band, or orchestra, amused themselves by bringing music to me and trying to find something that I could not read off at sight. I do not remember the character of the music, except one piece — an "Air Varié" by De Bériot.

The most important event in my young life occurred when my father emigrated with his large family to America. We had the good fortune to find quarters on an American merchant vessel. The captain had his family on board, and I remember having a general good time, playing the fiddle, and blowing the fog horn by turns! We were six weeks on the ocean — this was before the days of ocean steamboats — and landed in New York on a hot July day in 1845. The metropolitan city was then a provincial town of two-story houses, and the pigs ran through Broadway and ate the refuse. For the benefit of any European who may read this, I will say that there were plenty of negroes to be seen, but no Indians.

In those days, the only resource open to an instrumentalist was to join a brass band, and play for parades or dancing. I do not remember having heard of any teaching, except of the piano and the

Digitized by Google

cornet. The orchestra, as we have it to-day, was almost an unknown quantity, although the Philharmonic Orchestra[1] had made a feeble beginning, and there were small so-called orchestras, consisting of a dozen musicians, more or less, in the theatres. Better music was played in the theatres then, however, than at the present time. It was in a theatre orchestra that I first made the acquaintance of Beethoven's "Coriolanus Overture," which was played before the curtain rose for Shakespeare's tragedy, with what musical results I cannot tell, but there was at least an endeavor to have the music in keeping with the drama. The theatres were few in number, and the orchestra leaders were English; as a matter of course, the orchestras were composed principally of English musicians.

It must have been difficult for my father to support his large family, for I had to help him when I could, and that meant much night work, for the theatres, even then, kept open far beyond midnight. First came a tragedy, melodrama, or comedy, and afterwards a farce. I remember, for instance, that I saw the elder Booth in the "Merchant of Venice" at a theatre in Spring Street, four or five blocks west of Broadway, after which he appeared in a farce. Besides playing in the theatre orchestra, I remember I also played at a French dancing school. Of course,

[1]The New York Philharmonic Society, to which Mr. Thomas refers, was organized in 1842, and gave its first concert on December 7 of that year. Its principal founder was Uriah C. Hill. There was also a Philharmonic Society in New York about the middle of the eighteenth century, but its life was brief.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

all this night work made it impossible for a boy of my age to go to school during the day.

In 1848 my father enlisted in a navy band, and so did I, and I played second horn to his first in the band stationed at Portsmouth, Virginia. It was our duty to go on board the old ship "Pennsylvania" daily, and play at nine o'clock in the morning, and again at sunset, after which we left the ship and had our evenings free to follow our profession.

In 1849 my father appears to have become prosperous enough to dispense with my financial assistance, so it was not long before I obtained my discharge from the navy, and was off for the South. I do not remember taking anything with me but my fiddle, my little box of clothing, and some posters which I had had printed, announcing a concert by "Master T. T." I kept a supply of these posters in my trunk, and when I had no money I first obtained permission to use the dining hall of a hotel for a concert, and then I went around on the day before the concert took place and put up my posters with tacks. When the time for the concert arrived, I would stand at the door of the hall and take the money until I concluded that my audience was about gathered, after which I would go to the front of the hall, unpack my violin, and begin the concert! Sometimes I played with piano accompaniment, but oftener without. I have yet in my possession a set of variations on "Home, Sweet Home," which I wrote down some years later as a souvenir of those days. I did not have printed programmes.

Digitized by Google

When I had money I did not play in concerts, but vegetated, Southern fashion. In some places I met amateurs who made much of me, and there I stayed a while. Often I sent my trunk on ahead, and travelled on horseback alone — if possible at night — carrying with me plenty of cigars and a pistol, hoping to be attacked on the road by bandits! I remember one place in Mississippi where, after I had announced a concert, I was ordered by the authorities to leave town, because they believed the devil was in the fiddle! On one of these trips I carried my violin in a bag, and, lying down on the ground in the woods for a rest, suddenly jumped up and stepped on it, breaking it, of course. I then went to a carpenter shop, took off its top, pieced it, glued it on again, and played on it the next day. All this is not so easy without the help of tools made for the purpose, and how I managed to place the sounding-post I do not know — probably with a string.

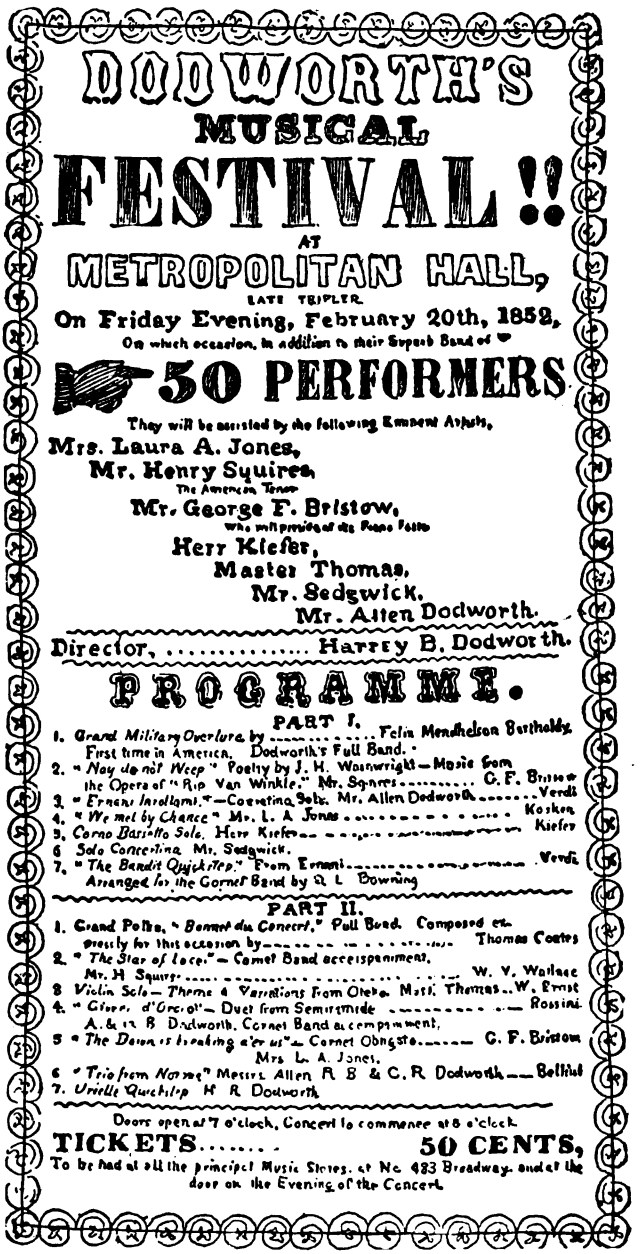
In the summer of 1850 I arrived again in New York, with the intention of going to Europe. I was then fifteen years of age, and somehow had recognized the necessity of studying if I expected to accomplish anything in this world. But what? I did not know, of course, that a general education was needed, or even what it meant. My first idea was to become a virtuoso, so I began to practise and play in concerts. New York had changed immensely in the few years which had elapsed since my arrival in America. Many German musicians, singly or in bands, had come over. But probably the most important

Digitized by Google

educational influence on my mind came through the establishment of a German theatre with a fair-sized orchestra, in which I was engaged as the leading violinist. Here I received my first intellectual impetus, by becoming acquainted with the plays of the great German poets. As a few years before I had learned of the existence of Shakespeare through the medium of an English theatre orchestra, so now, in the orchestra of the German theatre, I became familiar with the masters of German literature, Goethe and Schiller, and they made a strong impression upon me. Another feature of this engagement was the regular Sunday-night concerts given there, in which I often appeared as soloist. My repertoire already included Lipinski's "Concerto Militaire," Vieuxtemps's First Concerto, and the "Othello Fantaisie" of Ernst.

The next two or three years can be easily sketched together. The right influence came to me at the right time, and, musically speaking, gave me the opportunities to prepare myself for my later-day task, and shaped my future as no other influence could have done. The beginning of the fifties brought over to this country not only instrumentalists, but the most brilliant, finished, and mature vocalists of the world, such as Jenny Lind and Sontag, besides a large number of eminent Italian singers, among them Mario, Grisi, Bosio, Alboni, and others. I doubt if there were ever brought together in any part of the world a larger number of talented vocalists than were gathered in New York between

Digitized by Google



DODWORTH'S
MUSICAL
FESTIVAL!!
AT
METROPOLITAN HALL,
LATE TRIPLER.
On Friday Evening, February 20th, 1852,
On which occasion, in addition to their Superb Band of
50 PERFORMERS
They will be assisted by the following Eminent Artists,
Mrs. Laura A. Jones,
Mr. Henry Squires,
The American Tenor
Mr. George F. Bristow,
who will preside at the Piano Forte
Herr Kiefer,
Master Thomas,
Mr. Sedgwick,
Mr. Allen Dodworth.
Director, ... Harrey B. Dodworth.

PROGRAMME.

PART I.

1. Grand Military Overture by ..... Felix Mendhelson Bartholdy.
First time in America. Dodworth's Full Band.
2. "Nay do not Weep" Poetry by J. H. Wainwright—Music from the Opera of "Rip Van Winkle." Mr. Squires ..... G. F. Bristow
3. "Ernani Involami."—Cavatina Solo. Mr. Allen Dodworth ..... Verdi
4. "We met by Chance" Mr. L. A. Jones ..... Kosken
5. Corno Bassetto Solo. Herr Kiefer ..... Kiefer
6. Solo Concertina Mr. Sedgwick.
7. "The Bandit Quickstep." From Ernani ..... Verdi
Arranged for the Cornet Band by R. L. Downing

PART II.

1. Grand Polka, "Bonnet du Concert," Full Band. Composed expressly for this occasion by ..... Thomas Coates
2. "The Star of Love."—Cornet Band accompaniment.
Mr. H. Squires ..... W. V. Wallace
3. Violin Solo—Theme & Variations from Otello. Mast. Thomas .. W. Ernst
4. "Giovani d'Oreol"—Duet from Semiramide ..... Rossini
A. & R. B. Dodworth, Cornet Band accompaniment.
5. "The Dawn is breaking a'er us"—Cornet Obligato ..... G. F. Bristow
Mrs. L. A. Jones.
6. "Trio from Norma" Messrs. Allen R. B. & C. R. Dodworth ... Bellini
7. Urielle Quickstep H. R. Dodworth

Doors open at 7 o'clock, Concert to commence at 8 o'clock.
TICKETS..... 50 CENTS,
To be had at all the principal Music Stores, at No. 483 Broadway, and at the door on the Evening of the Concert.

THEODORE THOMAS'S FIRST PROGRAMME

(FACSIMILE OF ORIGINAL)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1850 and the early sixties. The pure and musical quality of their art was of great value in forming the taste of an impressionable boy, at the outset of his career. It was under this influence, also, that Adelina Patti grew up, for she attended the rehearsals of these singers daily with her parents. I played everywhere, in opera and concerts, and was very popular. The only thing against me was my youth. I was very small, and looked even younger than I really was. The orchestras, of course, were still not numerous or large, for Italian opera in those days could be well given with an orchestra of thirty-five or forty men. The concert orchestras then, towards the end of the forties, were those of Gungl, and the Germania.[1]

The season of opera and concerts was short, however, and the problem of making a living was as difficult for an orchestral player to solve then as now. I remember that when my funds ran out I used to go to my friend, Harry B. Dodworth, tell him that I was in need of money, and ask him to let me play for balls to earn the money to pay my board! This he

[1] Josef Gungl, of Berlin, came to New York with his band in 1849, but remained in this country only one season. Upon his return to Germany he wrote a most scathing criticism of musical conditions in New York. The Germania Orchestra, the nucleus of which was formed from Gungl's band, also came in 1849, and made a tour of the principal cities in the United States. For a time it greatly flourished, but after five years of varying fortunes it was disbanded. The Germania unquestionably exerted a most important influence upon popular musical taste, and helped to prepare the way for the great work Mr. Thomas was destined to perform.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

always did, and I still thank him for it. I played for the dancing faithfully the whole night through, and used it as a mode of practice. Once, when I was a boy, I remember, seeing no way of earning the money for my board, I took my fiddle under my coat, went to the bar-room of a hotel, and played, and soon had the money I needed, after which I left. Other well-known musicians had to beat the big drum all day in street parades. I was, fortunately, not driven to that.

Jullien,[1] the musical charlatan of all ages, who, nevertheless, exerted some useful influence upon orchestral music, made his appearance in the United States in August, 1853.

He brought over with him a number of soloists — flute, hautbois, clarinet, cornet, trombone, and ophicleide players — the last an instrument now replaced by the tuba, but much missed in works like

[1] Louis Antoine Jullien, son of a bandmaster, was born at Sisteron, Basses-Alpes, April 23, 1812. He was educated in Paris, and conducted his first concerts in London, where, during many years, he gave an annual series of concerts. He remained in this country until June 28, 1854, then returned to London, where he was in severe financial straits, and thence went to Paris. In that city he was imprisoned for debt, and finally died in a lunatic asylum in 1860. Mr. Thomas's sharp characterization of him is warranted by his many eccentricities, sensations, and extravagances, as well as by his affected deportment at the conductor's desk, which at times reached the extreme height of silliness. He was fond of prodigious effects. Upon one occasion in London he used six military bands in addition to his permanent orchestra, and in a "musical congress" announced "six grand musical fêtes, with four hundred instrumentalists, three distinct choruses, and three distinct military bands."—EDR.

Digitized by Google

the "Midsummer Night's Dream," by Mendelssohn. He also brought Bottesini, the contra-bassist, and a number of violinists, amongst them the Mollenhauer brothers, and others. New York has never had, before or since, the like of his wood-wind players. The rest of the orchestra was made up of New York players, and I was one of the first violinists. Jullien was the first, as I remember, who played with a large orchestra — I think he had, in Castle Garden, twenty first-violinists. His programmes were all popular in character, and some of the special features of them were the "Katy-did Polka," the "Prima Donna Waltz," and the "Fireman's Quadrille." As a feature of the latter, an alarm of fire was regularly sounded, and a brigade of firemen appeared in the hall! This created great consternation in the audience the first time it was given. He also played overtures and movements of symphonies.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II

Jenny Lind.—Henriette Sontag.—Adelina Patti.—Karl Eckert.—Joseph Noll.—Is Appointed Leader of Second Violins in Eckert's Orchestra.—Concertmeister under Arditi.—Anna de Lagrange.—César Badiali.—Luigi Arditi.

JENNY LIND, Sontag, and Patti are three prominent names in musical history. Jenny Lind was the first to appear. She had conquered the world on the operatic stage, and, while still young, had retired to the concert stage. She was truly a great singer. She had an exceptional voice, compass, technique, and warmth, and impressed one with a sense of grandeur.

Mme. Sontag, who left the stage early and retired to private life, returned to it again after an absence of twenty years, during which time she had developed into a mature artist, having, at the same time, preserved her voice in perfect condition by leading a quiet life. I do not remember another singer in whom art and experience were combined with such freshness and quality of voice. She would appear one night as *Zerlina* in "Don Giovanni," and the next, perhaps, in the title part of "Lucrezia Borgia." No one who saw her in the first role could ever be satisfied with any other impersonation of it. As for the second, a dramatic role, if she was surpassed by some artists of heavier voice and more

Digitized by Google

dramatic acting, the artistic unity of her performance, nevertheless, left nothing to be desired.

Neither of these exceptional women conquered the world with voice and execution alone. It was the perfection and blending of these qualities, together with the single aim — that of truthful expression, which gave greatness to whatever they rendered. I have never heard their equals.

Patti's voice was of delicious quality and great charm, easy in delivery and true, like the singing of a bird — but it expressed no more soul than the song of a bird.

The important musical influence of one man, who appeared at this time, has, never to my knowledge, been recognized. This man was Karl Eckert,[1] who had been brought over with Mme. Sontag as leader of her orchestra. Eckert was a man of the world, and had moved in good society. He was an educated man, a gentleman, a high-grade musician, violinist, composer, and, last but not least, the only really fully equipped and satisfactory conductor who visited this country during that period. All of the rest were more or less "time-beaters." What I learned from

[1] Karl Eckert was born at Potsdam, December 7, 1820. His musical ability was displayed at a very early age, and he at once became a favorite with Mendelssohn, with whom he studied in 1839. In 1851 he was accompanist at the Italian Theatre in Paris, and after his return from this country, in 1852, was conductor of the Italian Opera in the same city. In 1854 he went to Vienna as director of the Court Opera, in 1861 to Carlsruhe as Capellmeister, and in 1868 was appointed director at Berlin, which position he held until his death, October 14, 1879.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

Eckert it is difficult at this time to say, but his influence probably laid the foundation of my future career.

Eckert was not a disciplinarian, but he had been associated with the best, and would have nothing else. For the first time there was order in the orchestra. I remember that at the beginning of the season constant changes took place among the men at every rehearsal. I was one of the first violinists, and think I sat at the second stand. One morning Eckert said to me: "I cannot procure a satisfactory leader for the second violins. Will you help us out?" A leading violinist, or, as the English say, "principal" of a part, is the man on whom the conductor must depend under all circumstances to bring the attack when he gives the beat. He is also responsible, in some measure, for the other players in the same part. Each part of the quintette has such a leader. In opera he is often of great importance when mistakes happen on the stage.

I accepted the offer, and at once had an independent and responsible position, which also brought me into close contact with a thoroughly experienced musician, perhaps a master. I must have done well, for, in spite of my being a boy, and an American boy at that, Eckert and I remained very good friends. This was probably one of those important opportunities which Providence opens for one, and I had sense enough to recognize it.

At the head of the first violins sat a man who ought not to be overlooked here. a very good violinist and

Digitized by Google

a routined but conservative musician, named Joseph Noll. He was first violinist in the Eisfeld Quartette, and everywhere else. Noll had probably held similar positions in Germany, and had the virtues, as well as the faults, of the German school of those days, the principal aim of which was to produce a large tone, irrespective of quality. A vibrating, velvety tone was considered effeminate. In this respect the Germans have changed very much since then — and to their advantage — owing to international influences. Noll, however, produced a good tone, but always so loud that he made ensemble playing impossible. Toward the close of his career he was a loyal member of my orchestra, as viola player.

According to my recollection it was in the following year that I became the leader of the first violins — concertmeister — with Arditi as conductor. The troup included artists of the first rank, like Lagrange, Mirate, and Badiali. The voice of Lagrange did not compare in quality with that of either Jenny Lind or Sontag, but it, nevertheless, was of good quality, large compass, highly cultivated, and was used in a musicianly manner.

I have always considered Mirate[1] the greatest tenor I have heard, without exception, in voice, com-

[1] Mirate was a great favorite in Italy, and highly esteemed by Verdi. He created the part of the Duke in the latter's "Rigoletto," and received an ovation for his singing of the well-known canzone, "La donna è mobile." Mr. Thomas's panegyric is a deserved tribute to an artist whose name is not found in any of the modern dictionaries of music, not even in Grove's "Dictionary of Music," or the Century "Dictionary of Names."—EDR.

Digitized by Google

pass, method, and musicianship. He staid only a short time in this country, and then returned to Italy.

Badiali ranked with these two singers, but baritones, or high basses, according to quality of voice, were not so rare as tenors.

Arditi was an Italian, as his name indicates. He began his career as a violinist. He was a good conductor of Italian opera. He knew his music, and one could instantly perceive that he had pounded it over on the piano many times with his singers. In those days the education of the average singer was very limited, and it was the duty of the conductor, except in large European institutions, to pound on the piano with the singers until they knew their parts well enough to go to an orchestra rehearsal. There the same methods would be continued, the music being played over until it went together. I can remember singers of great renown who did not know the name of a note. Arditi, who was a small, nervous, energetic man, was in touch with his orchestra.

Many conductors do not interest themselves in the orchestra they conduct beyond expecting it to be a willing instrument. This is especially true of an opera orchestra. In the days when Italian opera was supreme, the highest accomplishment of an orchestra was to follow the singer. Furthermore, there was no permanancy in opera, orchestra, or anything pertaining to music in this country. The conductor also was never in any place long, and

Digitized by Google

HENRIETTE SONTAG
(FROM AN EARLY PRINT)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

expected to find the best orchestra talent which circumstances permitted provided for him. So it happened that the orchestra was generally engaged and formed by some man who was an inferior musician himself, but who was supposed to know the better musicians, and had some business capacity. This man would receive, besides his salary from the manager, a percentage from every man in the orchestra, and whoever was unwilling to submit to this exaction could not get an engagement. As concertmeister, I had both power and responsibility, and I dispensed with this middle man, and began by making all engagements with the members of the orchestra myself. The order I had learned under Eckert I retained, and this made a first-class orchestra possible, and gave me much influence. From that time on there was probably no good instrumentalist who did not spend his first years in America in the orchestra I formed. It had a standard thereafter which made itself quickly felt.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III

The New York Philharmonic Society.—Henry C. Timm and William Scharfenberg.—Elected a Member in 1854.—Theodore Eisfeld.—Carl Bergmann.

THE concerts of the New York Philharmonic Society by this time had begun to attract some attention, probably owing to the efforts of good teachers, like Henry C. Timm[1] and William Scharfenberg.[2] These two men had great influence. They were educated musicians, good pianists, loved their art, and were highly respected. I was elected a member of the Philharmonic Society January 21, 1854. Its principal conductor at that time was Theodore Eisfeld.[3] Later, Carl Bergmann alternated with him.

[1] Henry Christian Timm was born at Hamburg, Germany, July 11, 1811, and made his *début* as a pianist in 1828. He came to this country in 1835, and for several years made concert tours. He played the organ at some New York churches, and did most efficient work as chorus master. He was one of the earliest members of the Philharmonic Society, and its president for several years. He died September 4, 1892.—EDR.

[2] William Scharfenberg was born at Cassel, Germany, February 22, 1819. He was a pupil of Hummel, and later played second violin in Spohr's quartette. He came to this country in 1838, and made his *début* as pianist. For many years he was recognized as a superior teacher, and was a great favorite in concerts. He also made valuable contributions to musical periodicals, and held various offices in the Philharmonic Society. He died August 8, 1895.—EDR.

[3] Theodore Eisfeld, who conducted the Philharmonic Society for many years, was born at Wolfenbüttel, Germany,

Digitized by Google

Eisfeld belonged to the class of "time-beaters," and would make corrections in the harmonies of master-works he did not understand. Bergmann was a talented musician and a fair 'cello player, who came to this country in 1850 as a member of a small orchestra, the Germania, of which he afterwards became conductor. The Germania had its headquarters in Boston early in the fifties, and made several tours. After it disbanded, in 1854, Bergmann went to Chicago.[1] Eisfeld became sick in 1855, and

April 11, 1816. From 1839 to 1843 he was Capellmeister at the Wiesbaden Court Theatre, and the "Concerts Viviennes," Paris. He came to New York in 1848, and shortly afterwards became conductor of the Philharmonic, as well as of the Harmonic Society, when it was first organized. He also established quartet soirees in 1851, with Noll, Reyer, and Eichhorn, Otto Dresel being the pianist, and continued them for several years. He went back to Europe in 1866, and died at Wiesbaden in 1882. Mr. Eisfeld must be credited with having introduced the first regular concerts of chamber music in New York.—EDR.

[1] Carl Bergmann went to Chicago in November, 1854, and gave a concert, at which he was assisted by the Chicago Philharmonic Society, of which, at that time, Christopher Plagge was conductor. He was invited to remain and take charge of the Society, and consented. He gave his first concert December 22, 1854, at Metropolitan Hall. His season, however, was limited to two concerts. Musical jealousies arose, and at last became so bitter that Bergmann left in disgust and went back to New York. The society went to pieces, but was reconstructed in 1856 with Prof. C. W. Webster as conductor. It dragged along a sickly existence until 1860, when it was revived and placed upon a sounder footing under the direction of Hans Balatka. For several years his concerts were the fashionable rage; but fashion is fickle, and on April 3, 1868, the Society died insolvent. Mr. Balatka gave two concerts on his own account in 1868, and four in 1869. The last of the four was given November 26, 1869, and on the next

Digitized by Google

Bergmann was sent for to conduct the last Philharmonic concert of that season. At this concert he brought out the "Tannhäuser Overture," and made with it probably the greatest success of his life. I remember it well. It sounded little as we know it to-day, but it shook up the dry bones and made the dust fly, anyway! The following season (1855–56), Bergmann was engaged to conduct all the Philharmonic concerts, Eisfeld still being sick.

It has been said by those who are unfamiliar with the history of that time, that Bergmann was my model in conducting. This is incorrect. Eckert, as I have already said, was the one who influenced me, and from whom I learned. Bergmann was very reticent about his past life. He gave the impression that he never worked much, or cared to do so. He lacked most of the qualities of a first-rank conductor, but he had one great redeeming quality for those days which soon brought him into prominence. He possessed an artistic nature, and was in sympathy with the so-called "Zukunft Musik."[1] He lacked the force, however, to make an impression, and had no standard. He derived his principal inspiration from our chamber music practice. His readings of Beethoven's works showed clearly that he had no tradition, and that it was not based on study. I remember well one morning, after we had been playing

evening Theodore Thomas's orchestra played for the first time in the same hall. Mr. Balatka retired from the field. A new musical revelation had been made to Chicago.—EDR.

[1] Music of the future.

Digitized by Google

the Schumann string quartets for the first time, his saying to me: "You have lifted the veil from our eyes to-day." It was after this that he brought out hitherto unknown orchestral works by Schumann.

After I had formed my own orchestra, Bergmann and I remained good friends, and enjoyed each other's company. He always spoke appreciatively to me, but as I grew more successful his companions tried to make him jealous of my success — which he had not sufficient energy to emulate. I always felt that under favorable conditions Bergmann might have been of greater service to his adopted country. He did not play the piano well enough to be an accompanist, and had not the energy to make a position for himself as a teacher, so his income was always small. The Philharmonic societies paid little. I remember when I began to conduct the Brooklyn Philharmonic concerts, the conductor's fee, which was the same as Eisfeld and Bergmann had had, was not much more than that of any member of the orchestra. Afterwards, with the growing success of these concerts, my salary was increased until it reached several thousand dollars for the season.

A few years before his death, I offered to share the conductorship of my orchestra with Bergmann, and pay him a salary. He accepted the offer, but when the morning came for the rehearsal, at which he was to appear, he staid away.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV

Chamber Concerts.—The Mason-Thomas Quartette.—William Mason.—Joseph Mosenthal.—George Matzka.—Bergmann in Chamber Music.—Frederick Bergner.—The Quartette disbands.

DURING 1855 chamber concerts were established by William Mason, under the name "Mason and Bergmann."[1] The following year they

[1] The following is a copy of the original announcement of these famous chamber concerts:

MUSICAL MATINEES.

"Messrs. William Mason (pianoforte) and Carl Bergmann (violoncello), assisted by Messrs. Theodore Thomas (first violin), J. Mosenthal (second violin), and G. Matzka (viola), propose a series of six monthly classical musical entertainments, to be given on the last Tuesday of each succeeding month, at 2 P. M.

"In consequence of the numerous evening engagements of the city, and to enable lady amateurs and students to be present without escort, it is proposed to give matinees in preference to soirees. This arrangement will also enable those residing in the suburbs to attend, as each performance will occupy only about an hour and a half. The novel and most important feature of these entertainments will be the presentation of such music—quartets, trios, sonatas, etc.—as opportunity is rarely afforded to listen to, except in some very select circles of Europe. The later quartets of Beethoven, rarely heard in public even abroad, the works of Schumann, Schubert, Franck, Volkmann, Brahms, Rubinstein, and Berwald will form the leading features of the programmes. Two leading compositions, quartets, or trios, will be given entire at each performance, while the programmes will be completed by compositions of a lighter character. In short, it is intended to arrange these matinees after the celebrated ones of Liszt at Weimar."—EDR.

Digitized by Google

were discontinued, but were resumed in 1857–58, under the name, "Mason and Thomas." Bergmann being absent, his place was filled by C. Brannes until the third matinee, when Bergmann resumed his place. The influence of these concerts during the fourteen years of their existence is best shown by their programmes. Of course these did not pay, and I suppose that Mason must have borne the losses for many years, for they never paid more, at best, than the expenses of the hall and the doorkeeper.

William Mason, as sincere in art as in his daily life, had a genuine musical nature. He showed talent at an early age, and was sent to Europe, where he had exceptional opportunities for study, and favorable surroundings. After his return, he appeared as a virtuoso, but soon realized the conditions of his country in musical affairs. He gave proof of his sincerity by inaugurating chamber concerts at once, although the Eisfeld organization was still in existence. It knew neither flood nor ebb, however, whereas the first programmes of Mason and Bergmann sounded the war-cry of death to stale and meaningless music, and proclaimed progress.[1] Works

[1] It is evident that Mr. Thomas, when he wrote this, had in mind the grand trio in B major, op. 8, of Brahms, which closed the first programme, and was performed by Mr. Mason, Mr. Bergmann, and himself. The house was crowded upon this occasion, but the critics did not greatly relish Brahms. "The New York Times" said the next morning:

"The trio in B flat by Mr. Brahms is an early work written, we believe, at the age of eighteen. With many good points, and much sound musicianship, it possesses also the

Digitized by Google

by Schubert, Brahms, Beethoven (ops. 59, 95, and 130), Schumann, Rubinstein, and Bach were the principal features of the first season.

Of course this spirit was transmitted directly from Weimar. It is true that some programmes showed that undue influences had been brought to bear by the insertion of silly songs and solos between the quartets and trios, and that there was no standard in sight yet. But at that time everything relative to music in this country was, so to speak, in its infancy.

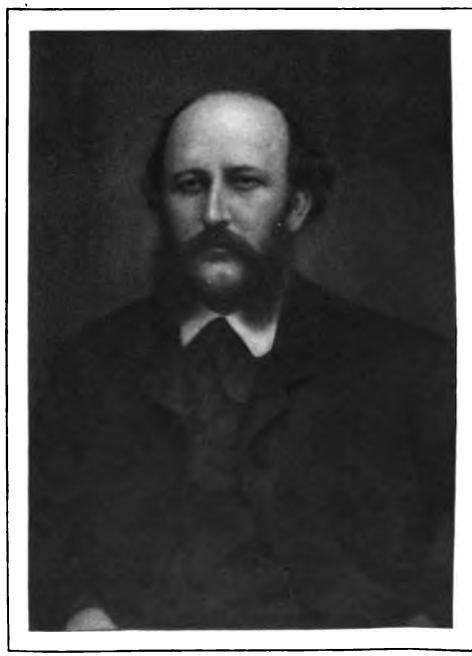
Mr. Mason afterwards turned his attention to teaching, and we all know how successful and influential his work has been. He decided to devote his life to this calling, and his aptitude for this field cannot be doubted. He had the best pedagogic foundation, wide experience, the highest sense for tone-quality, great patience, and was then, as now, a thorough musician.

usual defects of a young writer, among which may be enumerated length and solidarity. The motivos seldom fall on the ear freshly; they suggest something that has been heard before, and induce a skeptical frame of mind, not altogether just, for the composer evidently has ideas of his own (*sic*). In the elaboration of these ideas he is frequently original, always correct, and generally too lengthy."

"The New York Dispatch" said with philosophical resignation:

"The Brahms Trio is a composition in the ultra new school of which we may say briefly that we do not yet understand it. Whether this be due to our dullness of perception, or lack of appreciation, or the intricate character of the music, we do not pretend to say. . . Yet we feel obliged to Messrs. Mason and Bergmann for the opportunity they afforded us for hearing and becoming acquainted with this peculiar and *outré* style of music."—EDR.

Digitized by Google



KARL ECKERT

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Other members of the Quartette were Joseph Mosenthal and George Matzka. Mosenthal was the most conservative musician of us all. He was lovely and sincere of nature, well educated, and a good violinist and musician. He was born in Cassel, and, belonging to the Spohr school, was still, of course, enthusiastic for that composer's music.[1]

Matzka came from the Coburg orchestra, and was an able and ambitious musician.

Bergmann was only a moderate performer, but he did everything with a certain grace; his technique was limited, and his tone, of course, was not large, because he never practised. The quartette rehearsals were held at my house, from nine to twelve o'clock in the morning, about three times a week. Why Bergmann should have gone through this drudgery of early rehearsals, often being obliged to carry his instrument in all kinds of weather, may possibly be explained by the fact that these rehearsals were the only existing source of artistic food for him. It was also characteristic of him that while he was so susceptible to modern music, I never had his support in placing one of the later quartets by Beethoven on our programmes. I understood readily why Mosenthal

[1] In an interview several years ago, Mr. Mosenthal said: "I think that no men ever played together who understood each other better than did Thomas, Matzka, Bergner, and I. Theodore Thomas was a magnificent violin player, as you may have observed last summer, when he played a solo at Gilmore's Garden, the first one in a long while in public, I think. Our first concerts were given at the old Dodworth Hall, next to Grace Church."—EDR.

Digitized by Google

and Matzka were not enthusiastic about the matter, for they were still somewhat under the influence of their European training. But Bergmann and I had had no training. However, the programme making was left to me, and I fought, and did my duty as I saw it. We played the last quartets, but perhaps not so often as I wished.

Our Quartette generally played together in the orchestras of opera or concerts. Mosenthal always played at the same stand with me, and Matzka and Bergmann were also at their respective places. There were rather strong contrasts in our work at times, as, for instance, when a rehearsal of one of the last Beethoven quartets was followed by a rehearsal of "Trovatore." Again, when Brahms's Second Serenade appeared, I called a rehearsal for the orchestra to run it over an hour before a rehearsal of "Rigoletto." Bergmann was in the orchestra, and brought out the Serenade in 1862 in a Philharmonic concert. He remained in our Quartette until after the first concert in 1861. The immediate cause of his withdrawal I do not remember, but I believe one reason was that he was tired of the work. Frederick Bergner, by far the most able 'cellist of that time, took Bergmann's place, and the Quartette was, no doubt, the gainer by the change. Bergner remained with us until the Quartette disbanded.[1]

[1] Bergner once said to the late Charles D. Hamill, when asked his opinion of Mr. Thomas as a violinist: "One of the greatest violinists in the world was spoiled to become the greatest conductor."—EDR.

Digitized by Google

Each member of the organization had made his way, and gained influence. It is hardly necessary to say that our influence was thrown in favor of Bergmann as a conductor, especially of the Philharmonic concerts, as neither the programmes nor the execution suited us. We represented, in those days, the ultra-modern spirit. The Quartette was continued until April, 1868, when it died a natural death, because my time was gradually absorbed by the orchestra, and I had to travel. The other members devoted their time to teaching.

I should like to close this chapter with a tribute to Karl Klauser, a musician and a man of culture, who was at the head of the musical department in Miss Porter's school at Farmington, Connecticut, from 1855. He is mentioned here on account of the influence he has had in this country in cultivating the taste for everything that is noble in music. He created an artistic and refined atmosphere for his pupils, and the young women who studied at his famous school, and who came from all parts of the country, took away with them genuine love and respect for the art of music, and were active in promulgating this spirit all their lives. I have often met with instances of this most unexpectedly, and in widely distant localities. He inaugurated annual chamber concerts at the school for the pupils, and Mason, Thomas, Mosenthal, Matzka, Bergmann, and Bergner gave regular concerts in Farmington from 1856 until the Quartette was disbanded. He also engaged artists

Digitized by Google

like Rubinstein and Bülow to give recitals there when they visited America. Why have not other similar institutions taken an example from this effective mode of cultivating the tastes of their pupils?[1]

[1] Mr. William Mason, in his "Memories of a Musical Life," says: "Through Mosenthal our Quartette became acquainted with Mr. Karl Klauser, who was an active and enthusiastic musician of thorough education, and who has accomplished a great deal of useful work, both as a compiler and teacher of classic and modern composition. Mr. Klauser is a native of St. Petersburg, born of German parents. He came to New York in 1850, and was engaged as musical director in Miss Porter's famous school for young ladies in 1855, a post which he filled with credit and ability for many years. He was enthusiastically fond of chamber music, and frequently attended the rehearsals of our quartette; and it was through him that we were induced to give recitals in Farmington six months after our beginning in New York." It should be added to Mr. Mason's reference to Mr. Klauser, that he not only selected the material used in his teaching with the utmost care, but enriched it by rectifying corrupt texts, as well as with correct fingerings and indications for the performance of embellishments. His work in this direction includes over a thousand piano compositions from the classics critically revised, several editions of lighter works, a volume of progressive studies, and numerous arrangements of orchestral and chamber music for the piano. "Dwight's Journal of Music" in 1872, in a long sketch of this indefatigable worker, pays him this tribute: "Only by such uninterrupted efforts as these of Klauser can a great and truly musical public grow up in America. Therefore honor to the man who, one of the first, has set out upon his artistic mission with earnestness and decision, and who now, after some seventeen years of toil, has already been able to send out more than one thousand young apostles of this musical faith into all parts of North America."—EDR.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V

Musical Studies.—Ullmann's Opera Troupe in 1857.—Grand Concerts.—Sigismund Thalberg, and Henri Vieuxtemps.—Carl Anschütz.—End of Thomas's "Apprenticeship."

THE time had now come for me to make the best use of my opportunities for study. I had studied harmony, five or six years previously, with Rudolph Schwillinger, and now took up counterpoint and fugue with an able organist, William Meyerhofer. I still continued my position with Ullmann as concertmeister of his opera company. In 1857, for the first time in America, the proportions of grand opera were properly balanced. There were first-rank singers, an increased chorus, and an enlarged orchestra, which had reached the efficiency of European grand orchestras. Ullmann used to say that I was ruining him by engaging so large an orchestra. My answer was, "Then discharge me!" whereupon he would reply, "*Sein Sie doch nicht so hitzig.*"

Besides the opera troupe Ullmann had under his management Thalberg, the pianist, Vieuxtemps, the violinist, and plenty of material for grand concerts, and we gave them. He also brought over Carl Anschütz, to conduct. Anschütz belonged to the class of conductors I have called "time-beaters," though he was the most intelligent and the best educated of them all. Besides a good general schooling,

Digitized by Google

he had a liberal musical education, but he never could be in sympathy or touch with an orchestra. He neither played any stringed instrument, nor any other used in the orchestra. He had never been in the rank and file, and accomplished only a certain kind of routine with small opera troupes. He pounded the piano for the singers, which, we have seen, was the custom of the day. His influence, for a time, however, was good. He was a hard worker and a well-meaning man; but, after all, he was a *routinier*, and succumbed gradually to his surroundings.

Those were busy days. An opera season was begun without a library, so to speak. When works like "Robert the Devil" and "The Huguenots," were given, we had the orchestral parts, but they were new, and had never been played from. To understand the situation, it is necessary for me to explain that the orchestral parts in those days were very faulty. The Italian music was mostly manuscript, and seldom corrected, and routine was necessary to know the notes and traditions. I remember one season that the last act of "Lucia di Lammermoor" (an opera much given in those days), was missing in the part of the first stand, at which Mosenthal and I sat, and we had to "revamp" it, as the saying is. In the French music the print was too small, to begin with, besides being printed from worn-out plates. The general outfit was so slovenly that the parts needed careful revising before they could be used. As an illustration, "The Huguenots" was announced by the management, and we had the parts, but the score had

Digitized by Google

JENNY LIND
(FROM A PAINTING)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

not arrived from Paris, or had been lost. The usual cuts had to be marked to save time in the rehearsals, and we would find, for instance, a page from the clarinet part in that of the 'cello; a flute part in the trumpet, or a trombone part among the violins, etc. Having no score to go by, clerical help could not be hired to make these corrections, and it became a work, not of love, but of nights, to straighten these matters and put the parts in fit order for use on the players' desks. Anschütz was at home in this kind of work, and I quickly became his assistant and "right-hand man" in everything on the stage and in the orchestra.[1] It is hardly necessary to say that I thus

[1] The New York correspondent of "Dwight's Journal of Music," writing under date of December 10, 1860, thus refers to Mr. Thomas as conductor of the Ullmann Opera: "Carl Anschütz appears to be involved in the fall of the Ullmann dynasty and his place as conductor of the orchestra is taken by Theodore Thomas, the young violinist, who looks 'severe in youthful beauty,' as he wields the baton, rather nervously it must be confessed, and directs the performance of venerable, spectacled, and bald-headed 'cellists and trombonists, old enough to be his great grandfathers. It is always a treat to me to see him in the orchestra. He plays the violin with such careless grace that even his elevation to the conductorship does not reconcile me to the loss of his violin performance."

Mr. Thomas has touched but lightly upon the days of his apprenticeship, but they were busy ones, like all his days to the end of his career, and of importance as they were helping to prepare him for that career. Before taking leave of this part of his life, a few leading events should be recorded to complete its story. The earliest of his collection of programmes shows that he played as "Master Thomas" at "Dodworth's Musical Festival" in Metropolitan Hall, New York, February 20, 1852, the other performers being Miss Laura A. Jones, soprano; Mr. Henry Squires, tenor; Mr. George F. Bristow, pianist; Herr Kiefer, corno bassetto player; Mr. Sedgwick,

Digitized by Google

learned much from him, for he was at his best under such circumstances.

These years I might call my "apprenticeship,"

concertina player; Mr. Allen Dodworth, cornetist, and the Dodworth Band. At this concert "Master Thomas" played Ernst's "Othello" theme and variations. On the 26th of the following April he played Lipinski's "Concerto Militaire" and Ernst's "Carnival of Venice" at a concert for the benefit of a member of Dodworth's Band. In 1856 his name appears for the first time as leader in eleven sacred concerts at the City Assembly Rooms, conducted by Carl Bergmann. At these concerts Schumann's Fourth Symphony, Manfred overture, and the "Overture, Scherzo and Finale," op. 52, Haydn's D major symphony, Berlioz's "Carnaval Romain" and "Waverly" Overtures were given for the first time in this country. April 13, 1857, at the Thalberg concert he played the Beethoven B flat trio with Thalberg and Bergmann, and also in a duo from "The Huguenots" with Thalberg. In the fall of 1858 and spring of 1859 he made a concert tour with Ole Bull in the West and South. In April and May, 1859, he conducted opera for Ullmann. October 10, 1860, he was leader to a gala performance of opera at the American Academy of Music, Philadelphia, in honor of the Prince of Wales, Max Maretzek and Sig. Muzio conducting. "Martha" and the first act of "Traviata" were given and the principal artists were Adelina Patti, Fanny Natali, Pauline Colson, Brignoli, Barili, Errani, and Carl Formes. December 8, 1860, he conducted "Stradella" with Fabbri as *Leonora*, Stigelli as *Stradella*, and Carl Formes as *Barbarino*. January 24, 1861, he conducted at an operatic entertainment at the American Academy of Music, Philadelphia, in which Mme. Bertha Johannsen, Mme. Von Berkel, Mme. Anna Bishop, Sig. Stigelli, and Herr Carl Formes took part in selections from "Martha," "Tancredi," "Der Freischütz," and "Masaniello," the whole concluding with "a grand National Tableau of Washington in which the entire company will sing 'The Star Spangled Banner.'" In this year (1861), Mr. Thomas gave up all connection with the theatre. He became animated by his great purpose of educating the public to an appreciation of music, and to this purpose he devoted the remainder of his life, resolutely, courageously, and untiringly, winning at last the laurels of success.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

as a practical musician and conductor. It was easy and pleasant to work with Anschütz, for he was a kindly, congenial, and most generous man. I was gradually drawn into the conductor's chair by his illness, though I avoided it as long as I could, for I wished all my time for study.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI

The New York Philharmonic Society.—First Series of Thomas Symphony Soirees, 1864.—Belvedere Lion Park Concerts, 1865.—Terrace Garden Summer Night Concerts, 1866.—Building of Central Park Garden Hall.—Elected Conductor of Brooklyn Philharmonic Concerts.—Inception of the Thomas Orchestra.—Plans for a Permanent Symphony Orchestra.—Summer Concerts and Winter Travelling.—In Boston, etc.—Proposals from P. T. Barnum.

IN 1862 I concluded to devote my energies to the cultivation of the public taste for instrumental music. Our chamber concerts had created a spasmodic interest, our programmes were reprinted as models of their kind, even in Europe, and our performances had reached a high standard. As a concert violinist, I was at that time popular, and played much. But what this country needed most of all to make it musical was a good orchestra, and plenty of concerts within reach of the people. The Philharmonic Society, with a body of about sixty players, and five yearly subscription concerts, was the only organized orchestra which represented orchestral literature in this large country.

It is true that the public was admitted to a number of its rehearsals, in addition to its concerts, but their influence was not salutary. The orchestra was often incomplete. If a member had an engagement, he would go to it instead of to the rehearsal. When one

Digitized by Google

of the wind choir was thus absent, his place would be filled for the occasion as best it could. A clarinet or oboe part would be played on a violin, or a bassoon part on the 'cello, etc. The conductor therefore could not rehearse as he ought, and the audience talked at pleasure. Under these circumstances justice could not be done to the standard, much less to the modern and contemporary works. Such conditions debarred all progress.

I had been prominent before the public in chamber concerts, and as concertmeister (leader of the violins), of the opera since 1855, and during later years, also, as conductor of concerts and opera, and I thought the time had come to form an orchestra for concert purposes. I therefore called a meeting of the foremost orchestra musicians of New York, told them of my plans to popularize instrumental music, and asked their coöperation. I began by giving some concerts at Irving Hall,[1] and conducted some Brooklyn Philharmonic concerts, alternating with Theodore Eisfeld, and in 1864 I gave my first series of Symphony Soirees, with an orchestra of about sixty men. These concerts were at once successful artistically but only moderately so financially. During the

[1] The first of the Irving Hall concerts was given December 3, 1864. In his prospectus, Mr. Thomas says: "The desire for good music and for a prompt acquaintance with the latest works of the schools that produce it is now one of the settled conditions of New York society, and in endeavoring, year after year, to satisfy it, Mr. Thomas is always gratified to know that he appeals to an ever extending audience. He is persuaded therefore, that the present intention to lay before the public some of the most interesting works of modern and

Digitized by Google

summer of 1865 a series of concerts was given in the afternoon at Belvedere Lion Park, One Hundred and Tenth Street, with an orchestra of thirty players.

During the winter of 1865–66 more concerts were given, and in the summer of 1866 a series of one hundred Summer Night Concerts was inaugurated at Terrace Garden, with enough success to give promise for the future. An audience had been collected and educated to enjoy that form of entertainment, and I had succeeded in finding a respectable occupation during the summer months for a small orchestra. During the season of 1866–67 several concerts were given, the number of which was increased by the opening of Steinway Hall. There were concerts with many soloists and an occasional symphony,

classical composers will meet with a ready and liberal support." The programme of this memorable concert was as follows:

PART I.

1. Symphony, No. 8, F major . . . . *Beethoven.*
   Orchestra.
2. Scena and aria, "Non più di fiori" . . . *Mozart.*
   Miss Fanny Raymond.
3. Concerto in F minor, op. 21 (larghetto and finale) . *Chopin.*
   Mr. S. B. Mills.

PART II.

4. Suite, op. 113, in D . . . . . *Fr. Lachner.*
   Orchestra.
5. Cavatina, "Ah! S'estinto" . . . *Mercadante.*
   Miss Fanny Raymond.
6. Dramatic Symphony, "Romeo and Juliet" (second part) . . . . . *Berlioz.*
   Orchestra.

It will be seen from this that the young conductor, at this time twenty-nine years of age, was pluming his wings for an eagle's flight.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

under the management of L. F. Harrison, and a series under the management of Bateman, in which Madame Parepa was the chief attraction, as well as many others in both New York and Brooklyn. In this year also I was elected conductor of the Brooklyn Philharmonic Society for the season, which added to the income of my orchestra, an engagement of twenty performances — fifteen rehearsals and five concerts.[1]

The musical season in New York closed with a festival under the management of Mr. Harrison, in which I did not take part, having gone to Europe to learn what orchestras were doing there. It lasted a week, and the programmes are worth transcribing as typical of the times.

In 1867 a second season of Summer Night Concerts was given at Terrace Garden, which opened June 10, and continued until September 15. During my absence in Europe they were conducted by F. J. Eben and George Matzka. I returned July 1,

[1] The letter offering the directorship to Mr. Thomas was as follows:

BROOKLYN, N. Y., June 28, 1866.

MR. THEODORE THOMAS,

DEAR SIR:—At a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Philharmonic Society of Brooklyn, held this evening, you were elected conductor for the next season (1866–67) at a salary of $500, and I was authorized to inform you of such action. I was also desired to request you to meet the Music Committee at an early date so that any details affecting your acceptance or declination of the position might be thoroughly understood before your decision in the matter.

Very truly yours,

GEO. WM. WARREN,
Chairman of the Music Committee.

Digitized by Google

in time to conduct, bringing many novelties with me. These concerts were very successful, and the programmes had improved and advanced. It was in this season that some business men offered to build a hall for me, which would be suitable for summer concerts. The Terrace Garden concerts had always been given in the open air, the orchestra playing in an inclosure, while the audience were seated under the trees. When it rained there was a scramble for a hall in the adjacent building. We also had many little extravaganzas, which provoked much amusement. On one occasion, for instance, while playing the "Linnet Polka," I requested the piccolo players to climb up into the trees before the piece began. When they commenced playing from their exalted position in the branches, it made a sensation. I remember another funny incident which happened about this time. In the "Carnival of Venice" the tuba player had been sent, not up the trees, but back of the audience into the shrubbery. When he began to play the police mistook him for a practical joker who was disturbing the music, and tried to arrest him! I shall never forget the comical scene, as the poor man fled toward the stage, pursued by the irate policeman, and trying to get in a note here and there, as he ran.[1]

[1] The Terrace Garden concerts were given every evening except Saturday. On that day there was a matinee performance. Every Friday evening in the first season the second part of the programme contained movements of symphony or classical overtures. In the second season the second part was similarly arranged for both Tuesday and Friday evenings and "composers' nights" figured on the programmes — a practice which Jullien introduced some years before this.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

GRAND MUSICAL FESTIVAL,

under the direction of Mr. L. F. HARRISON.

Monday June 3d. **Handel's Oratorio of the Messiah.**

MADAME PAREPA-ROSA. MRS. ZELDA HARRISON-SEGUIN.
MR. WM. CASTLE. MR. J. R. THOMAS. MR. E. J. CONNOLLY.

New York Harmonic Society and Orchestra,

Conductor, - - - Mr. F. L. RITTER.

Tuesday, June 4th. **Mendelssohn's Hymn of Praise.** **46th Hymn.**

OVERTURE TO OTHELLO.

MADAME PAREPA-ROSA. MRS. EMELINE REED.
MADAME RAYMOND RITTER. MR. W. J. HILL. MR. E. J. CONNOLLY.

New York Harmonic Society and Orchestra,

Conductor, - - - Mr. F. L. RITTER.

Wednesday, June 5th—Evening.

HAYDN'S ORATORIO OF THE CREATION.

MADAME PAREPA-ROSA.
MR. GEO. SIMPSON. MR. J. R. THOMAS. MR. E. J. CONNOLLY.

New York Harmonic Society and Orchestra,

Conductor, - - - Mr. F. L. RITTER.

Wednesday Matinee, June 5th. Miscellaneous Concert.

MISS HENRIETTA BEEBE. MISS NETTIE STERLING.
MR. W. J. HILL. MR. S. C. CAMPBELL.
MR. ALFRED H. PEASE. MR. G. W. COLBY.

Orchestra,

Conductors, - - - Mr. CARL ROSA and Mr. G. MATZKA.

Thursday, June 6th. ORCHESTRAL CONCERT.

MADAME CARMELINA POCH. SIGNOR BARAGLI.
SIGNOR BELLINI. MR. WENZEL KOPTA.
MR. J. N. PATTISON. MR. G. W. COLBY. MR. G. W. MORGAN.

Full Orchestra, Conductor, Mr. CARL BERGMAN.

Friday, June 7th.

MENDELSSOHN'S ORATORIO OF ELIJAH.

MADAME PAREPA-ROSA. MISS CHARLOTTE V. HUTCHINGS.
MRS. EMELINE REED. MISS ALICE HARRISON.
MR. GEO. SIMPSON. MR. JULES LOMBARD. MR. E. J. CONNOLLY.

New York Harmonic Society and Orchestra,

Conductor, - - - Mr. F. L. RITTER.

Saturday, June 8th.—Evening. Miscellaneous Concert.

MADAME PAREPA-ROSA. MR. WILLIAM CASTLE.
MISS MARIE GILBERT. MR. S. C. CAMPBELL.
MR. J. N. PATTISON. MR. ALFRED H. PEASE. MR. G. W. COLBY.

Full Orchestra. Grafulla Military Band. Graham's Drum Corps.

Conductors: Messrs. CARL ANSCHUTZ, G. MATZKA & G. S. GRAFULLA.

Saturday Matinee, June 8th.

MISCELLANEOUS CONCERT.

MADAME PAREPA-ROSA. MRS. ZELDA HARRISON-SEGUIN.
MISS MARIE GILBERT. MR. WM. CASTLE.
MR. S. C. CAMPBELL. MR. J. N. PATTISON.
MR. ALFRED H. PEASE. MR. G. W. COLBY.

Orchestra,

Conductors, - - - Messrs. CARL ROSA and G. MATZKA.

Sunday, June 9th.

SELECTIONS from THE PROPHET and STABAT MATER.

OVERTURE TO JOHN THE BAPTIST.

MADAME PAREPA-ROSA. MADAME CARMELINA POCH.
MADAME NATALI TESTA. MR. CARL ROSA.
SIGNOR BARAGLI. SIGNOR BELLINI. SIGNOR ANTONUCCI.

Orchestra,

Conductors, Mrs. MAX MARETZEK, G. W. MORGAN and G. MATZKA.

PROGRAMME OF A MUSICAL FESTIVAL, 1867

(FACSIMILE OF ORIGINAL)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The season of 1867–68 was a repetition of the previous year, but on May 25 the new hall, Central Park Garden, was opened with the first concert of the Summer Night series, which continued nightly through the entire summer and even into November.[1] The occupation of the orchestra during the summer season seemed now assured. During the winter months there were the Symphony Soirees, the Brooklyn Philharmonic concerts and public rehearsals, and numerous miscellaneous concerts besides. The thought of a permanent orchestra was natural and

[1]As the Central Park Garden concerts were one of the landmarks in Mr. Thomas's career the opening programme may prove of interest:

CENTRAL PARK GARDEN

SEVENTH AVENUE, BETWEEN FIFTY-EIGHTH AND FIFTY-NINTH STREETS.

Opening Concert, May 25, 1868.

PART I.

1. Opening March, "Central Park Garden" . . . . . *Theodore Thomas.*
2. Overture, "Rienzi" . . . . . *Wagner.*
3. "On the Blue Danube" Waltz . . . . *Strauss.*
4. Fantaisie, "Daughter of the Regiment" . *Donizetti.*

PART II.

5. Overture, "Oberon" . . . . . *Von Weber.*
6. "Ave Maria" . . . . . *Bach-Gounod.*
7. Allegro vivace from "Reformation Symphony" . . . . . *Mendelssohn.*
8. Scène de Ballet, "Robert le Diable" . . *Meyerbeer.*

PART III.

9. Overture, "Pique Dame" . . . . . *Suppé.*
10. Polka Mazurka, "Libelle" . . . } . . *Strauss.*
    Polka. "'S giebt nur ein Kaiserstadt" }
11. "Serenade" . . . . . *Till.*

Messrs. Siedler and Schmitz.

12. Quadrille, "La Grande Duchesse" . . *Offenbach.*

Digitized by Google

inevitable. The support of the public was growing, the orchestra was progressing in every way, and it had gained in size and quality of tone. For the Symphony Soirees, even as early as 1867, we had already increased the number of the orchestra to eighty men.

In the season of 1868–69, I began to travel with the orchestra. I found, however, that although New York and Brooklyn did not provide engagements enough to fill the necessary time of an orchestra, they nevertheless offered too many to permit us to go far from home. After the summer of 1869, therefore, I thought the orchestra was sufficiently well known over the whole country, and I decided, as the only means whereby I could keep my organization together, to devote our entire time to travelling. Accordingly I organized my orchestra on a permanent basis, and for the first time (1869), went to Boston. Our success there was instantaneous, and the people of that city were loyal to me as long as I travelled.[1]

[1] "The visit of this famous New York orchestra has given our music lovers a new and quick sensation. Boston had not heard such orchestra performances before; and Boston in the frankest humor gave itself up to the complete enjoyment and unstinted praise of what it heard. . . . Picked men, most of them young, all of them artists, all looking as if thoroughly engaged in their work, eager above all things to make the music together and as well as possible. . . . We rejoice in the coming of this orchestra. It is just the kind of thing that we for years have longed for in view of our own progress here. We sincerely thank Mr. Thomas, first for giving us a hearing, under the best advantage, of a number of works which were new to us, but more we thank him for setting palpably before us a higher ideal of orchestral execution. We shall demand better of our own in future. They will demand it of themselves.

Digitized by Google

I gave a large number of concerts there every winter until I went to live in Cincinnati.

After Boston I went west as far as Chicago, touching every city on our route, and returning by way of St. Louis, Cincinnati, Pittsburg, and intermediate cities, to New York. In the latter city, however, I had abandoned my Symphony Soirees and all regular series of concerts in winter. We travelled over the whole country, giving concerts daily, and on May 9, the Central Park Garden Summer Night Concerts began again, continuing until September 24, a series of one hundred and thirty-four consecutive concerts. The season was very successful, and the size of the orchestra was now enlarged. After this travelling was resumed, and in 1870, which was the centennial anniversary of the birth of Beethoven, I gave a Beethoven programme, including a symphony, all over the country.

The next year brought again the regular Summer Night Concerts at Central Park Garden, and in the fall we travelled again. The orchestra had now become a first-rank organization, numbering sixty permanent members. Leading solo artists were sitting at all the first desks, and a high standard began to appear—higher in fact, than had ever been reached before in America, both in programmes and in

They cannot witness this example without a newly kindled desire, followed by an effort to do likewise. With the impression fresh in every mind of performances which it is not rash to say may (for the number of instruments) compare with those of the best orchestras in Europe, improvement is a necessity."—"Dwight's Journal of Music," November 6, 1869.

Digitized by Google

execution. The public began to be interested, and the future looked bright.

It was sometime during the seventies that an amusing incident occurred. I received a visit from a man who was known over the whole civilized world — it is even said that the French, having no equivalent in their language for the word "humbug," adopted his name as a substitute! If so, they at least recognized him as a master, and so did I. It is P. T. Barnum to whom I refer. He called upon me to arrange with me to "star" around the country under his management. Our interview, though brief, was pleasant. After he had gone, and I had recovered from my astonishment, can anybody blame me for feeling properly elated that the greatest manager of the greatest menagerie on earth considered me worthy of his imperial guidance, and was willing to place me advantageously before the public, beside the fat woman and the elephants! This was a high tribute — but what had I done to deserve it?

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII

The Chicago Fire.—Financial Losses.—First Programme of Finale from "Tristan and Isolde."—Symphony Concerts in New York.—First Wagner Programme in America, September 17, 1872.—The Wagner Verein.—Tour to New Orleans.—Travelling with Rubinstein and Wieniawski.—The New York Festival.—First Cincinnati Festival.—Appointed Musical Director of the Philadelphia Centennial Exposition.—Mrs. Gillespie and her Work.—Failure of Philadelphia Summer Concerts.—First Season of Chicago Summer Night Concerts, 1877.—Summer Night Concerts in St. Louis, Cincinnati, and Cleveland.

ONE Monday morning we suddenly found ourselves facing one of the great historical fires. It was October 9, 1871, and we were to open the season at the Crosby Opera House that evening in Chicago.[1] For the first time, everything, even from the business point of view, looked very promising, but it was an illusion. Providence evidently wished to discipline me a little more. I was still too young, too presuming, and had too much vitality. But let that pass.

[1] The Crosby Opera House had been brilliantly decorated and renovated throughout during the summer of 1871 and was to have been dedicated anew by Mr. Thomas and his orchestra on Monday evening, October 9. It was lit up for the first time on Sunday evening, for the pleasure of friends of the managers, and two or three hours later was in ashes. Mr. Thomas and his orchestra reached the Twenty-second Street station of the Lake Shore Railroad while the fire was at its height and left the burning city at once, *en route* for St. Louis.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

It is sufficient that I became so involved financially by this disaster, and the consequent interruption of our tour, that it was many years before I recovered from my losses, and the wearisome travelling had to go on indefinitely. We got away from the burning city as best we could, and spent the time intervening before our next engagement, which was at St. Louis, October 21, in rehearsals. We began by studying the Finale of "Tristan and Isolde," and I played it in connection with the Vorspiel (which I had brought out in 1865), for the first time in America in my next series of eight concerts in Boston, the following December.

In January I began the year with a series of concerts in New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Washington, and then went South. In all the larger cities on our route a series of concerts was given, though in many places the people did not know what to make of them. In one city a morning paper said, "The concert last night was the greatest orchestral circus the city has ever seen!" In New Orleans, the "Träumerei" made such a sensation that when people met in the streets the morning after the first concert, they greeted one another by shaking hands and humming the tune. I have even received, during the current year (1904), a letter from one who heard this piece during that tour, and still enjoys the recollection of it. In April we reached Boston again for another series of concerts.

Our winter season closed May 8, and on May 13 the Summer Night season opened as usual, at Central

Digitized by Google

Park Garden, in New York. It will be remembered that for three years I had discontinued my Symphony Soirees in New York, and devoted my time to travelling during the winter months. In September, 1872, however, the following letter came to me:

NEW YORK, August, 1872.

THEODORE THOMAS, ESQ.,

DEAR SIR:—The undersigned, remembering with pleasure the Symphony Concerts with which you favored us in former years, take the liberty of requesting of you, if not inconsistent with your plans, a series of similar concerts during the coming season. They feel deeply how excellent an influence such performances exercise in informing and elevating the public taste for music, and sincerely hope that nothing will prevent you from giving us the desired repetition of them.

JULIUS HALLGARTEN,
CHARLES C. DODGE,
J. WREY MOULD,
J. W. SELIGMAN,
J. R. G. HASSARD,
FRED. DE BELLIER,
HENRY DE COPPET,
DR. AUSTIN FLINT, JR.,
S. J. GLASSEY,
S. LASAR,
J. H. CORNELL,
DR. J. WEINER,
CHARLES P. DALY,
DR. A. ZINSSER,
DR. KRACKOWITZOR,
MORGAN DIX, D.D.,
JOHN S. WILLIAMS,
A. FORSTER HIGGINS,
WHITELAW REID,
GEORGE WILLIAM WARREN,
CHARLES COUTOIT,
CHARLES M. CONGREVE,
CHARLES E. HARMAR,
P. BORNER,
and others.

To this letter I sent the following reply:

MESSRS. JULIUS HALLGARTEN, CHARLES P. DALY, CHARLES C. DODGE, and others,

GENTLEMEN:—Your letter, dated August, 1872, has been received. It is a satisfaction to me to know that the remem-

Digitized by Google

brance of those concerts is still fresh after the lapse of three years, in a country where the past is so soon forgotten. This fact speaks for the influence they have had, and prompts me to comply with your wish.

The interest manifested in your communication, together with the improved taste in the musical community within the last few years, gives me assurance that these concerts cannot fail to be successful.

Respectfully yours,

THEODORE THOMAS.

NEW YORK, September 18, 1872.

It was in response to the foregoing request that I resumed my Symphony Concerts in New York during the season of 1872–73, but this time I gave six in place of five, and called them "Concerts" instead of "Soirees." Before the close of the Summer Night season I gave, for the first time, at the one hundred and twenty-eighth concert, September 17, a Wagner programme, which met with tremendous success.[1] After the "Ritt der Walküren," which was played that night for the first time (from manuscript), the people jumped on the chairs and shouted. After the concert a grand banquet took place, given to the

[1] On that evening, September 17, 1872, Mr. Thomas laid before the members of his orchestra and other friends, assembled at his invitation, his project of founding a Richard Wagner Union, on the plan of similar societies in Europe. His purpose was realized the same evening, and he was chosen president of the Union. Its immediate object was to raise a fund by subscription for the purchase of tickets to the Baireuth Festival in the summer of 1874 for the use of members of the orchestra and also to defray their travelling expenses. The fund was still further increased by the proceeds of two concerts given by the orchestra.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

orchestra by prominent citizens of New York, and that same night the New York Wagner Verein was organized with great enthusiasm.

Our winter season, which opened as soon as that of the summer had closed, September 26, found us in Albany at the outset of our regular tour west to Chicago. We returned via St. Louis, Pittsburg, and intermediate cities, to New York in time for the first Symphony Concert, November 9. This season, 1872–73, was doubly memorable; first, because the Wagner programme, which I first gave at the Central Park Garden, I now repeated in many cities where I gave a series of concerts, thus familiarizing the public everywhere with Wagner's music, which at that time was unknown outside of New York; and, second, because of the arrival of two great instrumentalists, Rubinstein and Wieniawski, who were brought to America by Maurice Grau.

These two famous artists gave many concerts and recitals in America, and afterwards, in December, a "Grand Combination of the Rubinstein and Thomas Concert Companies," as they were advertised, was effected. The attraction was sufficient to justify me for the first time in my life in making programmes without making allowance for ignorance or prejudice. Before the season closed, we had given many concerts in all the larger cities of the Eastern and Middle states. Programmes of works of the highest standard, rendered by such artists and such an orchestra, were a revelation everywhere, and made a lasting impression. They gave this country the

Digitized by Google

great artistic impetus for which it seemed at last to be ripe.

Our season closed with two Festivals, one at the end of April, in New York, to which the famous Handel and Haydn Society of Boston accepted my invitation, and by its assistance enabled me to give the Ninth Symphony of Beethoven. It also gave a number of choral works under its own conductor, the well-known Carl Zerrahn.[1] The other was the first Cincinnati Festival, which took place in May, 1873. On my return from the latter, the Central Park Garden Concerts began, May 14, continuing daily until September 23, when they closed with a Beethoven-Wagner programme.

An agitation was now started in New York for a hall, suitable for our concerts, for both the summer and winter seasons, and this prospect of a home for my orchestra encouraged us to announce our next travelling season as "the last." I little thought that my last season of travelling was still *thirty years* in the future! We began the tour in Troy in September,

[1] This Festival began April 22 and closed April 26. The soloists were Mrs. J. H. West and Mrs. H. M. Smith, sopranos; Miss Annie Louise Cary, alto; Mr. Nelson Varley, tenor; Mr. Myron W. Whitney and Mr. J. F. Rudolphsen, bassos. The instrumentalists were Rubinstein, Mills, and Mason, pianists; Wieniawski, violinist; B. J. Lang, organist. Mr. Zerrahn led his own society and Mr. Thomas conducted the remainder of the works. The principal works performed were "Israel in Egypt," Handel; "Hymn of Praise," Mendelssohn; "Elijah," Mendelssohn; Concerto in D minor for three pianos and string orchestra, Bach; "Im Walde" Symphony, Raff; Suite, No. 3, in D, Bach; "Unfinished" Symphony, Schubert; and Ninth Symphony, Beethoven.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

LUIGI ARDITI

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and took our usual route, going westward as far as Chicago, returning through the more Southern cities, and getting back in time for the first Philharmonic Concert in Brooklyn. Both the Brooklyn Philharmonic and my New York Symphony Concerts were successful, but nevertheless the travelling had to be continued to fill out the rest of the time of the orchestra, for I had no subsidy from others to help to meet the expenses of the organization, but was personally responsible for the salaries of my musicians, and my only source of income was the box-office.

In 1874 and 1875 the conditions of the previous year remained unchanged. The usual Summer Night Concerts were given, and, as the prospect of a hall had evaporated, the travelling had to be continued. The only difference was in the programmes, which became better and better, and in the public, which began to show more appreciation. An audience had been obtained with a taste for intellectual music, and a fair artistic standard had been reached all over the country. Boston and its surrounding towns and cities continued to remain loyal, and Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Washington likewise gave their support to our organization, but the necessity of returning constantly to New York for the public rehearsals and concerts of the New York and Brooklyn Philharmonic Societies, and of my own Symphony Series of concerts, prevented us from making extended tours, and was, also, because of our large troupe, so expensive that I found myself, in 1876, again in the same position as in 1869, with only

Digitized by Google

this difference — that at that time I had to travel to obtain a first-rank orchestra; now I had to do it to maintain one.

The Summer Night Concerts at Central Park Garden had been given for seven years, every night, from May until October, with varied success. Musically these concerts exerted a greater educational influence than any institution in America; for the first time, the people enjoyed a good orchestra and good music. Their popularity, of course, induced others to try something similar. Band concerts were given at more convenient locations, where talking and encores could be indulged in without restraint, and these took away from us the average amusement seekers, and with them our pecuniary profits.

Meanwhile, I had been appointed musical director of the opening ceremonies of the Philadelphia Centennial Celebration, in the spring of 1876, and a company was also organized in that city to provide a suitable building for Summer Night Concerts during the continuance of the Exposition. These concerts were to be given under the auspices of the Women's Centennial Committee, the president of which was Mrs. E. D. Gillespie, one of the noblest women whose friendship I have had the good fortune to enjoy. She was as patriotic in art as for her country — a true descendant of Benjamin Franklin. The prospectus of these concerts sets forth the proposed scheme, mainly as follows:

"The appointment by the Commissioners of the Centennial Exposition of Theodore Thomas as Di-

Digitized by Google

rector of Music for the inaugural ceremonies of the Exposition, the highest possible recognition of his labors in the cause of art, engendered a widely expressed desire that Mr. Thomas should give a series of concerts in Philadelphia during the entire period of the Exposition, for the purpose of illustrating the musical progress of America. To carry out this idea practically, the Women's Committee, under the efficient presidency of Mrs. E. D. Gillespie, and representing the wealth and culture of Philadelphia, with one accord united in inviting Theodore Thomas to give concerts in Philadelphia during the Centennial season of six months, and offering to do everything in their power requisite for the accomplishment of the object in view."

Notwithstanding the efforts of Mrs. Gillespie and her committees, the undertaking was a dismal failure, and the orchestra had to be disbanded at the end of July. It proved then — as it has since — that people go to a World's Fair to see and not to hear, to be amused, not to be educated. At the end of September, however, a successful series of Festival Concerts at the Academy of Music in Philadelphia was arranged by Mrs. Gillespie and her ladies, which brought my orchestra together again.[1]

[1] While the musical scheme for the Centennial Exposition was under discussion, the gentleman who had purchased the mansion and grounds formerly belonging to Edwin Forrest, tendered them to the Women's Centennial Commission. Mr. Thomas inspected and approved them and the outcome was the Women's Centennial Music Hall and Garden, which were opened to the public on the evening of May 11. A hall capable

Digitized by Google

On October 4 the first of a series of concerts was given in New York, and the first Symphony Concert of our tenth season took place October 26, with the following remarkable programme:

Beethoven—Symphony No. 8.
Schubert—Fantaisie, for piano and orchestra.
Berlioz—Dramatic Symphony, "Romeo and Juliet," complete.

Some more Festival performances were given in Philadelphia, and on November 10, 1876, the closing ceremonies of the Centennial Exposition took place.

Concert tours now had to be resumed, and as in former years, Boston was our first place of refuge. In the spring I continued travelling in the West, and in the summer of 1877 I gave my first series of Summer Night Concerts in Chicago, beginning Monday, June 18, in the old Exposition Building, under the

of accommodating 4,000 persons had been erected and the mansion was used as a restaurant. The programme of the first concert included Beethoven's overture, "Consecration of the House"; Weber's "Invitation to the Dance"; the aria, "In diesen heil'gen Hallen," from Mozart's "Magic Flute," sung by Myron W. Whitney; Liszt's "Fourteenth Rhapsody"; Strauss's "Blue Danube Waltz"; Schubert's "Serenade"; overture to Auber's "Masaniello," and a repetition of the inaugural ceremonial music, as follows: "Grand Centennial Inauguration March" (written for the occasion) by Wagner; J. K. Paine's "Centennial Hymn"; Dudley Buck's Cantata, "Centennial Meditations of Columbia"; and Handel's "Hallelujah Chorus." Sixty-three Summer Night Concerts were given, and then ensued the failure which Mr. Thomas mentions. The Festival concerts, ten in number, beginning September 20 and closing November 4, were given in the Academy of Music in Philadelphia, and are noteworthy for the splendid composers' and international programmes which Mr. Thomas arranged for these occasions.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

management of Carpenter and Sheldon. The building in which these concerts were given had been erected for exposition purposes, and was an immense structure, two Chicago blocks long, and proportionally wide, and innocent of either partitions or interior finish. One end only was used for concert purposes, and was converted into a sort of German garden by evergreen trees planted in tubs, and tables for refreshments in the rear part of the building. Common wooden chairs were placed in rows upon the rough flooring of the front part for seats, and the passing of many railroad trains outside at times completely drowned out the music. In short, it was the last place in the world in which one would have expected orchestral concerts to succeed. Nevertheless, there was something in the very size and informality of the building which made these concerts always delightful, notwithstanding its unsuitability for musical purposes, and the programmes, though popular in character, were always filled with good standard music, besides many novelties, and each week we gave one Symphony and one Composer's programme. The season, though not very successful financially, owing to a great railroad strike, which had affected general business, nevertheless extended through fifty concerts, and gave promise for the future which was amply redeemed in many subsequent years, first under the management of Mrs. Geo. B. Carpenter and Mr. Milward Adams, and later under Mr. Adams alone. At the close of the engagement I received the following letter:

Digitized by Google

CHICAGO, July 27, 1877.

MR. THEODORE THOMAS,

DEAR SIR:—We believe it to be the universal sentiment of our citizens that in the way of pleasure and musical instruction there has been nothing in Chicago comparable with your summer garden concerts. We regret that unlooked for occurrences have in some degree broken the attendance.

While your efforts in every way deserved success, we had hoped that the result of this season would justify your return next summer. In this expectation we trust our people may not be disappointed.

Permit us to request you to name an evening for a concert when our citizens, by their presence, may confer a compliment personal to yourself.

Very respectfully,

WIRT DEXTER,	ROBERT T. LINCOLN,
EDWARD S. ISHAM,	HENRY W. BISHOP,
E. B. MCCAGG,	J. M. WALKER,
HENRY W. KING,	N. H. FAIRBANK,
J. D. HARVEY,	A. A. MUNGER,
MARSHALL FIELD,	C. E. DUNCAN,
JOHN G. SHORTALL,	CHARLES D. HAMILL,
JAMES S. HAMILTON,	and others.

I answered this as follows:

CHICAGO, July 28, 1877.

MR. WIRT DEXTER and others,

GENTLEMEN:—In accepting the compliment extended to me in your letter of the 27th, permit me to say that the cordial welcome I have met with in public and private, during my stay this summer has greatly attached me to your city.

When, eleven years ago, I inaugurated nightly summer concerts in New York, I did it with a view of elevating my profession and the public taste for music. In a few years these concerts have become a recognized institution of the country. However, as my repertoire extended, my orchestra

Digitized by Google

had to be increased to meet the enlarged demands of modern composers. In order to sustain so large an organization I was obliged to travel a portion of the year, and it was this necessity which first introduced me to the West. Still it was New York, Boston and Philadelphia that enjoyed the fruits of all this labor, in the shape of Symphony Concerts which could never have reached the high standard attained, had not the whole country contributed to the support of the organization.

After eleven consecutive years of Summer Night Concerts I have been obliged to leave New York for want of a suitable hall in which to give them. *What New York offered I refused, and what I wanted I could not have.* That metropolis not having supplied my needs, I was induced to try the West, and I gladly confess I do not regret the experiment. I find the people here open-hearted, generous, and enthusiastic, and in thanking them through you for their kind appreciation of the labor my colleagues and myself have done here during the last few months, it would give me pleasure, circumstances permitting, to return here next summer.

The support we have received justifies me in saying that Chicago is the only city on the continent, next to New York, where there is sufficient musical culture to enable me to give a series of fifty successive concerts.

Thanking you again for your kindness, I will, with your permission, name next Wednesday, August 1, as the evening most convenient for the complimentary concert,[1] and will, with your consent, combine with it a request programme.

Very respectfully yours,

THEODORE THOMAS.

Summer Night Concerts were continued after the close of the Chicago engagement, in St. Louis two weeks, Cincinnati two weeks, and Cleveland one

[1] The programme on this occasion contained the Prelude, Chorale, and Fugue of Bach, adapted for orchestra by Abert; Handel's concerto for string orchestra, two solo violins and

Digitized by Google

week, the summer season finally closing September 14, 1877.

violoncello, (Messrs. Jacobsohn, F. Hemman, and C. Hemman); the andantino and March tempo from Spohr's "Consecration of Tones" Symphony; the Overture, Scherzo and Finale of Schumann; Liszt's symphonic poem, "Tasso"; Vieuxtemps's "Fantaisie Caprice"; and ballet music to Wagner's "Rienzi." Mr. H. A. Bischoff sang Schubert's "Erl King" and Lachner's "Ueberall Du" with violin obligato by Mr. C. Hemman. It was a jubilee week for the summer-nighters. The next evening there was a Berlioz, Liszt, and Wagner programme; August 3, a request programme, the principal features of which were Haydn's "Military Symphony," Brahms's "Hungarian Dances," the "Pastorale" from Bach's "Christmas Oratorio," and the ballet music and wedding procession from Rubinstein's "Feramors"; and August 4 the season closed with programmes which included all the most successful features of the summer's work.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII

The New York Philharmonic Society.—Malicious Statements Corrected.—Elected Conductor of the New York Philharmonic.—Abandons Symphony Concerts in New York for the Benefit of the Philharmonic Society.—More Travelling.—Third Cincinnati Festival.—Summer Night Concerts at Gilmore's Garden, Madison Square.—Offers from Europe Refused.—Leaves New York to Live in Cincinnati.

THE New York Philharmonic Society is the oldest orchestral organization in America, and has the great merit that it gave good music and an opportunity to hear the great master-works when no other society did so. Its endeavors were always for a noble cause — for art. Many misstatements and perversions of fact have been made, some with a sinister purpose and others ignorantly, with reference to the history of this society. It has been charged, for instance, that it was forced to elect me its conductor on account of my rivalry, and because I took away its best men for my orchestra. Except for these untruthful statements, I should not have alluded to the following facts, but I think I owe it to myself to give them to the public, and show that the reverse was the case.

My first instrumentalists were mostly brought over from Europe, and as long as I travelled I could offer them the inducement of a good engagement.

Digitized by Google

I had the pick of the men, and had absolute control. I could make changes in my orchestra when I thought it necessary without consulting any one. The Philharmonic Society could not. This was, of course, to my advantage, but it was also for the benefit of the public, for it resulted in progress. Previous to Carl Bergmann's death, consultations had taken place between prominent members of the Philharmonic Society and myself for the purpose of effecting a combination which would enable me to become its conductor. We could not come to an understanding, however, because they desired me to give up my Symphony Concerts. I refused to accept any conditions. In 1876, Bergmann died, and I was approached again, but as the same conditions were insisted upon, I again refused. Leopold Damrosch was thereupon elected conductor, and the season was financially disastrous. The following year I was elected conductor without any conditions, but later I voluntarily showed my respect for the society by discontinuing my Symphony Concerts, against the wishes and advice of my personal friends, because I thought it better for the cause of art that a society rather than an individual should be in authority. Besides this, during all the years that I was its conductor, I never drew the full amount of salary to which I was entitled by my contract.

The Philharmonic and Thomas orchestras were now united, and all my principal men became members of the society. The situation, however, only grew more aggravating for me. The house was sold

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM MASON AND THEODORE THOMAS, IN 1855

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

out for the Philharmonic Concerts, and in the case of my Symphony Concerts, which were not yet given up, I had to add a second series of public rehearsals, to satisfy the demands of the patrons. The result of this was that the intervals between the various performances in New York and Brooklyn were too short to allow me to make any extended tours with my orchestra. I would not have been sorry for this had New York and its vicinity yielded sufficient engagements to support the orchestra. Hence we were obliged to travel when we could, and these "forced marches" meant great hardship for the orchestra and myself, and left no time at home for rehearsals. It also involved great and constant financial risks for me. For instance, during the previous winter we had made a week's tour to Buffalo and return. A storm came up on the way out, and we were snowbound, with the result that when we returned to New York for the Symphony Concert, we had spent most of the time in the ordinary day cars, had given but two concerts on the trip, instead of six or seven, and I had become indebted for salaries, etc., about three thousand dollars. I confess I felt that I ought to be relieved of this financial responsibility. As time went on, I became still more involved, and recovery was more and more difficult. The so-called "benefit concerts" tendered to me at the end of the seasons by prominent citizens became very irksome. Popular taste had developed, artistic rendering had become a necessity, and I felt that the time had arrived when a permanent orchestra ought to be

Digitized by Google

established by the people, and that New York had means enough to support easily both the Philharmonic Society, with its six afternoon and evening concerts, and a permanent, subsidized orchestra.

There could be no greater educational charity, in an art centre like New York City, than to give its people one or two weekly performances of orchestral master-works in music free, or at low prices, following the example of the picture galleries and museums, which are free on certain days to the public. Justice cannot be done to the present musical literature, either in quality or quantity, except by a permanent orchestra which rehearses together constantly. To make such an orchestra earn its own maintenance by playing every night — which means anywhere and everywhere — and travelling all day, does not allow time for proper rehearsals, nor for any high purpose, and makes artistic performance impossible. I saw no way of keeping together what I had built up during so many years of hard labor.

When I travelled all over the country with about sixty men, and returned to New York only at given times for my Symphony Concerts, rehearsals would go on continually while travelling, and portions of the New York programmes would be given in our concerts. Then, on my return to New York, I would rehearse with the twenty or thirty string players who strengthened the orchestra for the New York performance, separately, and previous to uniting the forces. In this way New York City had the benefit of an organization which the country at large

Digitized by Google

supported, and which the hardships of incessant travelling and playing every night in a different city made possible. I could not have carried this on for so many years without the aid of my friend, Jacob Gosche, who looked after the business side and sacrificed himself — and me also — for the cause.

The season of 1877–78 ended May 21, with the third Cincinnati Festival, and a series of concerts in Cleveland, and on Saturday, May 25, we began the Summer Night Concerts in the Gilmore Garden, Madison Square, New York City. The Cincinnati Festival had been a tremendous success, both artistically and financially, and its citizens were ready for higher musical efforts. During the summer the Cincinnati possibilities were discussed with some of its leading men, whom I saw in New York, and I began to look around for another centre large enough to support an orchestra. I refused to leave this country and go to Europe, which had made me some offers. I knew this field, saw my opportunities, and preferred to grow up with this country. So I accepted an engagement in Cincinnati.

The Summer Night Concerts in Gilmore's Garden were continued daily until the end of September, and after another of those well-meant but irksome "benefit concerts," I left New York for Cincinnati, October 3, 1878, with many regrets expressed by my professional friends, my orchestra, and the Philharmonic Society.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX

Cincinnati in 1869.—Founding of the Cincinnati Festival Association.—Director of the Cincinnati Festivals.—Musical Director of the College of Music.—Disagreement with its President.—Resignation from the College.—The Cincinnati Festivals and their Board of Directors.—The Chorus.—Arthur Mees's and Edwin W. Glover's Services.—The Festival Orchestra.—Return to New York in 1880.

CINCINNATI, one of the oldest settlements in the West, not only possesses wealth and culture, but it also has sincere and capable musicians, who by their influence as teachers developed a genuine love and understanding of music in that community. About one-fourth of its population, thirty-five years ago, was German, or of German descent, and while I, for one, do not believe that the German in America is necessarily musical, he nevertheless has a high respect for art. For many years music has been a large part of the daily life of the Cincinnati people, and the city at that time ranked second only to New York, Boston, or Philadelphia, in musical achievement. When I made my first visit to Cincinnati with my orchestra, in 1869, even at that early time I found excellent choral societies there, and an orchestra superior to that of any city west of New York. On my next visit, in 1871, a young married lady, who was a member of one of the leading families of the city, laid before me a plan for a large

Digitized by Google

Musical Festival. She proposed that I should be the conductor of it, saying that if I would be responsible for the artistic side, she would find the men who would take charge of the business details. I soon found out that this lady was not only very talented herself in many ways, but that her taste was not amateurish in anything, and I readily consented to undertake the work she wished me to do. Some of the programmes were sketched at her house, and the Festival took place, as planned, in May, 1873, and was a great success. Its directors decided to give a second of similar scope in 1875.

The programmes of the second Festival show at once a high standard for the evening performances — in fact, fully up to that of the present day — while those for the afternoon concerts correctly reflect the standard and taste of that time.

For the third Festival, which took place in 1878,[1]

[1] The third Festival was one of the most memorable in the whole series, for, during that week in May (1878), the new hall and the great organ were dedicated, the programmes were in keeping with the dignity of the occasion, and the financial result was unprecedented. Mme. Eugenie Pappenheim, Mrs. E. Aline Osgood, Miss Annie Louise Cary, Miss Emma Cranch, and Messrs. Adams, Fritsch, Whitney, and Remmertz were the soloists, and Mr. George E. Whitney was the organist. For this occasion Mr. Thomas had an orchestra of 106 men and a chorus of 700. The principal works performed were scenes from Gluck's "Alceste," Mr. Otto Singer's "Festival Ode," Handel's "Messiah," selections from Wagner's "Götterdämmerung," Liszt's "Missa Solennis," Beethoven's "Eroica" and Ninth Symphonies, and Berlioz's "Romeo and Juliet" symphony. The financial showing was most gratifying. The receipts were $72,000 and after all expenses were settled the association found itself with $32,000 in its treasury, which

Digitized by Google

a large and handsome building was erected, which is unlike any structure devoted to festival uses in America. It was the direct outcome of the Festivals, and built only for festival purposes.

A school of music had already been established there in the same year, known as the Cincinnati College of Music, the musical directorship of which was offered to me. This was the situation as I found it in 1878, and it was the high expectations raised by the possibilites of the school and the Festivals that induced me to try my fortunes in that Western city.

The Festivals always maintained the high standard which characterized their inauguration, but unfortunately this was not the case with the school. Two fundamental conditions which are necessary for a successful school of music were not recognized by its leading official — first, talent in its pupils, and second, a musical course of sufficient duration for their education. Instead of this, the spirit which governed the institution was financial. It was insisted that "it must pay," and all kinds of pupils were accepted, for any desired period of study, so that no high standard of scholarship was possible. Of course, under these circumstances my connection with the school was short, for it was impossible for me to work in harmony with the president and guiding spirit of the institution. In the spring of the second year I made conditions which brought mat-

placed it upon a secure financial footing. Its future was assured.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

ters to a crisis, resulting in my resignation. The directors of the school made a statement to the public, trying to explain from their point of view the reasons for all this trouble. I do not know whether they succeeded or not, for I did not care to read it. After my retirement from the directorship, the school went on, although I understand that it has passed through many vicissitudes, and many changes have taken place in its government. So much for the school.

My experience with the Festival Association was very different, and my relations with the gentlemen who were responsible and active in giving these Festivals — with the exception of the first President of the Board, who was also the president of the school before alluded to — have been of the most pleasant and harmonious character during the thirty-one years we have worked together. Some of these gentlemen have, of course, a better understanding of music than others, but all have an appreciation of high aims, and all love their city. So long as a community has men like these to foster and promote its interests, it need have no concern about its future.

It is not my province to write the history of the Cincinnati Festivals, and, besides, I have always been too closely identified with them for that. But the work of the association has been too imporant to be passed by without mention. I will also take this opportunity to express my opinion on some points in which improvement and progress are desirable, and to show some of the disadvantages under which the Festivals have been carried on for more than thirty years

Digitized by Google

With a single exception the Cincinnati Festivals have been given biennially from 1873 to the present year, 1904. A comparison of our programmes with those of similar festivals in Europe would be in our favor, and the fact of rehearsing the world's masterworks for so many years would alone stamp Cincinnati as a musical community. The chorus was composed of local singers, and the programme book of 1904 states that since its inception it has included more than ten thousand persons.

Here we note at once the first deficiency in the organization, and one which is characteristic of America; for while a constant change in the personnel of the chorus may be an advantage to the community, it is not so to the association, for it prevents the chorus from having a repertoire, and consequently at every Festival the old works require as much time for preparation as the new, instead of requiring only to be re-polished, as would be the case if they were in the repertoire of the chorus. The percentage of members who remain for a number of years in the organization, and those who are changing constantly I do not know, but I believe the time has come when the same system can be carried out with the chorus as has already been done with the orchestra, and a higher standard can be reached with a smaller body of singers.

Another difficulty has been the lack of a suitable hall in which the chorus rehearsals could be held. A rehearsal hall for chorus work should not be too small, nor should it have too much vibration, for the

Digitized by Google

THEODORE THOMAS IN 1857

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

singers must be able to hear all the other parts easily, and learn that the blending of voices is the same as the blending of colors. Shouting is not singing, and without shading expression is impossible. In 1880 I was able, owing to my residence in Cincinnati, to superintend the work of the chorus and rehearse with it a great deal. I treated its members like intelligent beings, taught them to think, and compelled them to distinguish the intervals mentally instead of merely singing "by ear." As a result, such rapid progress was made that the chorus of that year was pronounced by the Eastern musicians who attended the Festival the best in the country.

When I left Cincinnati I placed the chorus under the direction of Mr. Arthur Mees, who had been my accompanist, and who conscientiously continued the work and further developed the chorus as long as he remained in that city. After his departure it deteriorated, owing to several causes, the principal one of which I will mention. Amateur musicians, of whom American choruses are, of course, always composed, need encouragement, and their work is good only when their enthusiasm is aroused. But, instead of encouragement, a singular hostility was shown toward our chorus by the daily press of Cincinnati. To such an extent was this carried, that the confidence of our singers was destroyed, and, indeed, at one time it was even quite heroic for one to be a member of the Festival Chorus. The reason for this antagonism was probably that it gave more satisfaction to a few musical reporters to create a

Digitized by Google

sensation in the community than to help a noble cause or advance art. Knowing the effect these adverse press notices had upon the chorus, I used to ask, after a performance, "How is the press?" The answer was always, "The same." Owing to this cause, as I have said, the chorus lacked confidence, and the slightest untoward event during a performance would create confusion. So we had our "ups and downs," but notwithstanding this drawback, good performances were given, and some were even memorable.

In 1898 Mr. Edwin W. Glover, a former member of the chorus, became its director, and since then it has not only regained its former standard, but even surpassed all previous efforts. I cannot say too much in praise of the members of the chorus. Both the ladies and gentlemen challenge the respect of every music-lover, for the loyalty and enthusiasm they have shown in making the Festivals a success, and it is a hopeful sign that great works, some containing almost insurmountable difficulties, appeal more to the chorus than those of lighter calibre, or those written by less intellectual composers. Public sympathy and interest have been regained, and a more friendly attitude is manifested by the press, and I believe the Festivals have now such a hold on the people that they will not allow them to be discontinued. I trust that this may prove to be the case, for while Festivals may not be necessary for the advancement in art of large world-centres — because everything in them is done upon a large scale — they

Digitized by Google

are of vital importance in the smaller centres, in enabling them to keep abreast of the times. This is especially true in the art of music of the present day.

The orchestra employed at the Cincinnati Festivals was, for many years, composed of my own, increased to Festival proportions by the addition of the better players of the Cincinnati Orchestra. But of late years, owing to the higher standard of our choral performances, the orchestra and I had to devote the whole of our time in Cincinnati to the rehearsal of the choral works, preparing those for orchestra alone in Chicago before leaving home, and playing them in the Festival without further rehearsal. As the Cincinnati musicians could not, of course, come to Chicago for the rehearsals, this naturally made it impossible to engage them for any but the choral works. In earlier years we could not have secured satisfactory results without an orchestra of large dimensions, but as the Chicago Orchestra progressed, and its general standard became higher, we were able to replace quantity by quality, and produce better artistic results.

The soloists of the Festivals have always been artists of the highest distinction obtainable in the musical world. Nevertheless, it was one of the most difficult problems to find soloists who were familiar with the great choral works and could do them justice. The opera singer has not the time to learn them, and only very few have had the training and opportunity necessary to know the difference in style between the operatic and the concert stage. As for

Digitized by Google

taking part in concerted music, and subordinating themselves to others, that would be a new idea for stars! Here, however, I must except Mme. Lilli Lehmann and Mme. Sembrich, and in former years Miss Annie Louise Cary and Mr. Myron W. Whitney. In England there is a demand for choral works, and consequently singers are trained for that music. So our best results have been with English singers — who also have an advantage in the matter of language. American singers are at a great disadvantage. Choral works are not in demand in this country, and the public taste does not admit of their reaching the high standard required for this class of music.

During the first winter of my stay in Cincinnati, the Brooklyn Philharmonic Society had made arrangements with the directors of the school which permitted me to go to Brooklyn once a month to conduct the Philharmonic Concerts — the school receiving in return a certain percentage of my fee. The second winter the New York Philharmonic Society combined with the Brooklyn in the arrangement, and the latter even changed its days to enable me to conduct the concerts of both societies on my monthly visits. By the time I had decided to leave Cincinnati, both societies had made me offers, and, these being taken as a basis, the future again looked hopeful in New York, and I once more returned there in the fall of 1880.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X

In New York Again. — The Monster Festival of 1882. — Wagner Performances, with Madame Materna.—First Chicago Festival, 1883.—Establishes Low Pitch.—Young People's Concerts.—Working People's Sunday Afternoon Concerts.—Wagner Concerts in Various Cities.—Winkelmann and Scaria.—Festival Tour from Ocean to Ocean, Boston to San Francisco.—German Opera Proposals.—American Opera.

AFTER a short vacation in Europe, I returned to New York in 1880. The Brooklyn Philharmonic Society resumed concerts on its customary days, Fridays and Saturdays, and both the Brooklyn and New York Societies began work with renewed vigor, which was rewarded with financial success for many years.

I did not resume my own Symphony Concerts in New York, preferring to throw all my influence into the scale of the Philharmonic Society. The Philharmonic Orchestra was then composed of all the best players in the city. It was the largest, and, take it for all in all, the best orchestral organization this country had had. The men were quick in response to the conductor, and certainly developed a good quality of tone. We gave many concerts, and some of them were great performances. But, as in former years, we had to travel, and were soon overworked. One sign of progress, however, was the formation of

Digitized by Google

choruses in New York and Brooklyn of which I was the conductor, and which gave variety to our programmes.[1] The work of these choruses culminated in a gigantic musical Festival, given in the Seventh Regiment Armory of New York, May 2–6, 1882.

[1] Immediately after his return from Cincinnati, September 8, 1880, Mr. Thomas issued a prospectus announcing his desire "of forming a chorus worthy to coöperate with his orchestra. The immediate object of this organization will be the performance of choral works in connection with the Philharmonic Society of New York. The requirements necessary for entrance are (1) good voices with ability to read music of moderate difficulty fairly well at sight; and (2), regular and punctual attendance at all rehearsals." The result was the formation of the New York Chorus Society with Mr. Thomas as conductor and Hon. Carl Schurz as president, which gave regular seasons of concerts for five years. In this connection the following statement of Mr. Thomas in an interview will be of interest:

"It has been an old habit to treat the chorus like a body of children, telling them simply to do so and so, to repeat a phrase as directed, as though they were a lot of bullfinches to whom a tune was whistled. What can you expect? Treat them like bullfinches and they are little else than a body of those musical imitators of airs; appeal to their intelligence, force them to read their music, to think it out, promptly correct but intelligently explain their errors, and you have at last a thoughtful, accomplished body of singers who comprehend what they are undertaking and thoroughly succeed in its accomplishment. Treat them like musicians, and they become musicians. It is really ridiculous how some choral bodies are taught. Music should be to the vocalist what painting is to the artist. The score should be his brush and pigments. The first should be only the rough materials and his intelligence should so dispose them that the picture should be the masterpiece of his own work and imagination, not the single result of direction or accidental combination of colors. Let these vocal artists once understand that you expect them to think out their musical picture and they will astonish you with the breadth and truth of their imagination."—EDR.

Digitized by Google

For this Festival the choral forces numbered three thousand singers, and included the following eminent societies:

The New York Chorus Society, 600 singers.

The Brooklyn Philharmonic Chorus, 600 singers.

The Boston Handel and Haydn Society, 550 singers.

The Philadelphia Cecilian Society, 350 singers.

The Worcester County (Mass.) Musical Association, 450 singers.

The Baltimore Oratorio Association, 550 singers.

The Reading (Pa.) Choral Society, 100 singers.

The orchestra numbered nearly three hundred players, and was composed wholly of musicians who at one time or another had been members of my orchestra in previous years. It was a great reunion, and there was much excitement and enthusiasm displayed at times. An incident happened in one of the rehearsals which has been related in so many ways and usually so incorrectly, that I will correct it here. In "Wotan's Abschied," from "Die Walküre," a passage for the violoncellos occurs which begins in the bass clef and continues with the tenor clef. 'Cellists, unless very familiar with the music, are apt to make a mistake and read this passage in the bass clef all the way through. On this occasion there were thirty-six 'cello players, and the last stand was about eighty feet away from me. When we came to this place, I heard the mistake in the passage, and remembering how it was written, suspected the cause at once. I knew the mistake was made at the last

Digitized by Google

stand of the 'cellos, and glancing at the players I saw that one of them had his hand on his instrument in the position where it would be if he had played in the bass clef. I stepped quickly to the stand and pointed out to the man his mistake, and returning to my place, continued with the rehearsal. This took less time than if I had made the correction from the conductor's desk at that distance, but the orchestra was aghast that I had been able to single out the man who had made the mistake from amongst so many players. The incident only illustrates that the conductor sometimes hears with his eyes as well as his ears!

I had placed the players on the stage so as to form a triple orchestra, similar to an organ with three manuals, which could be played on either singly or in combination, at the pleasure of the conductor. Of course the parts were all marked, and rehearsals had been held accordingly, but in such an immense auditorium as that in which the Festival was given, the difference in the acoustics when it was empty and when it was full of people was so great that I had to be prepared for any emergency. I made use of my combinations with good effect in the concerts, and accomplished some unusual shading by manipulating my triple orchestra, even in such works as Mozart's "Jupiter Symphony." Some of the works given were overpowering, but others again, such as the Beethoven Mass, for instance, were disappointing, for reasons easy to understand. Neither the chorus nor the orchestra escaped encores entirely. The greatest

Digitized by Google

and most enduring effect was produced by the Wagner programme, especially the excerpts from "Die Götterdämmerung," for which Madame Materna had been brought over from Vienna. This performance created the greatest excitement I have ever witnessed, and made many converts to the Wagner music dramas. Considered from every point of view, this Festival was one of those great and unusual occasions which rarely occur twice in a lifetime; it will long be remembered in the musical annals of New York.[1]

[1] The New York Festival of 1882, like the Festival in Chicago given the same year, was the outcome of the Cincinnati Festival. In an interview at that time Mr. Thomas said: "The matter of a great musical Festival under my direction was broached to me by a number of gentlemen who were present at the Cincinnati Biennial Festival and they were desirous to have similar musical efforts undertaken here." The promoters, 163 of the leading citizens of New York and Brooklyn, organized under the name of the "Musical Festival Association," with Mr. Thomas for conductor and the following officers: President, George William Curtis; Vice-Presidents, Cyrus W. Field and Henry G. Marquand; Secretary, Daniel Lord, Jr.; Treasurer, Joseph W. Drexel. The Festival was given May 2–6, and included four evening and three afternoon concerts. The list of solo artists was an imposing one: Sopranos, Frau Materna, Mrs. E. Aline Osgood, Miss Hattie Schell, Miss Amalia Wurmb and Mme. Etelka Gerster; contraltos, Miss Annie Louise Cary, Miss Emily Winant, Miss Antonia Henne; tenors, Italo Campanini, William J. Candidus, Theodore J. Toedt; bassos, A. F. Galassi, George Henschel, Franz Remmertz, Oscar Steins, and Myron W. Whitney; organist, Dudley Buck. The principal vocal works performed were Bach's cantata, "A Stronghold Sure," Handel's "Utrecht Jubilate," Beethoven's "Missa Solennis" in D major, Handel's "Israel in Egypt," Berlioz's "Fall of Troy" and selections from Wagner's "Nibelung Trilogy"; instrumental, Mozart's symphony in C major (Köchel, 551), Schubert's symphony in C major, No. 9 and Beethoven's symphony in C minor, No. 5,

Digitized by Google

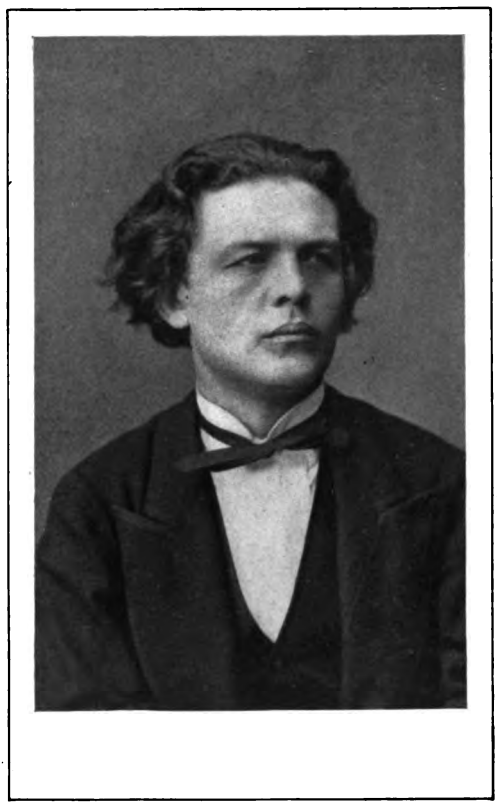
During the same month of May, 1882, the fourth Cincinnati Festival, as well as the first of the Chicago Festivals, took place, in a style commensurate with that of New York. The Summer Night Concerts that year began in Cleveland, and continued during the customary five weeks in Chicago, followed by short seasons in Milwaukee, St. Louis, and Cincinnati.

During the winter I introduced the low pitch into this country, a difficult but important matter to accomplish. Two years previously I had held a consultation with my orchestra on the subject, and had given them two years in order that the wind choir might have time enough to procure new instruments of lower pitch from Europe, and also to allow the string players to prepare their instruments for the change. On a given date one morning the low pitch became a settled fact, and it was at once a success, in spite of intrigues and coarse assaults by certain instrument makers.

During the winter of 1883–84, many concerts were given in New York besides those of the Philharmonic Society, among which may be mentioned the first series of Young People's Concerts, and also a series on Sunday afternoons for the working people.

and Liszt's "Divina Commedia" symphony. It was contemplated to make the association permanent and by-laws were printed, setting forth as its object: "The promotion of musical art by musical Festivals, or in such other manner as it shall determine." Unforeseen changes, however, in Mr. Thomas's plans made regular Festivals in New York impracticable.—EDR.

Digitized by Google



ANTON RUBINSTEIN

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A tour through the South also was made, and subscription concerts were given in Boston, Philadelphia, Jersey City, and Orange.

In the spring a Festival tour was made from ocean to ocean [1]— starting in New York and continuing to San Francisco, and returning to Chicago, where it ended in the Summer Night Season. The following season, 1884–85, was only a repetition of former ones, but it culminated, in the spring, in a series of Wagner concerts, managed by Charles E. Locke, and planned on a very large scale. Besides Mme. Materna, Herr Winkelmann and Herr Scaria were brought over, which enabled me to give all the excerpts from Wagner's operas that were suitable for the concert stage. We also had the assistance of the New York and Brooklyn choruses, as well as that of the New York Liederkranz, which did admirable work in the third act of "Die Meistersinger." Our orchestra was increased to one hundred and fifty players, and in the New York concerts the chorus numbered six hundred. After this I gave similar Wagner concerts in all the principal cities, and every-

[1] On the "March to the Sea" sixty-five concerts were given. There were concerts at Baltimore, Bradford, Pa., Buffalo, Erie, Cleveland, Columbus, Louisville, Memphis, Nashville, Chicago, St. Louis, Kansas City, Keokuk, Cedar Rapids, St. Paul, Minneapolis, Waterloo, Ia., and a week's Festival in San Francisco. Returning, concerts were given in Salt Lake City, Denver, Topeka, Leavenworth, St. Joseph, Lincoln, Omaha, Fort Dodge, Des Moines, Rock Island, and Burlington. The soloists who made the tour with Mr. Thomas were Mrs. E. Humphrey Allen, Mrs. Anne Hartdegen, Mrs. Belle Cole, Frederick Harvey, Franz Remmertz, and Julia Rivé-King, pianist.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

where they made a deep impression.[1] The season of German opera, which was inaugurated the following year in the Metropolitan Opera House, was due to the success of these concerts. Before the organization of the Metropolitan Company, offers were made to me to take the conductorship of a company which should include the famous Baireuth singers, Materna, Winkelmann, and Scaria, in the leading roles, and give the Wagner music-dramas for the first time in America. At first I refused, as the promoters of the project wished to put it into effect immediately. After consultation, however, they agreed to my conditions, and I consented. These conditions were that the plan should not be carried out until 1885–86, and that I should spend the intermediate year in Europe, studying and familiarizing myself with the German opera, and especially with the Wagner music-dramas as given in Germany. The three singers also agreed to this arrangement, and Winkelmann and Scaria kept faith with us in the matter. Materna did not. She accepted an engagement with the Metropolitan Opera Company, which was formed the next season, and our enterprise, consequently, was abandoned.

Meanwhile, I had spent the summer in Germany with my family, and I returned to New York as

[1]The Wagner Festival tour began the first week in April, 1884, and ended in Montreal, June 28. The sixth biennial festival in Cincinnati, May 20-24, was part of the scheme. In addition to the Vienna artists mentioned by Mr. Thomas, Christine Nilsson, Emma Juch, Emil Winant, Theodore Toedt, and Fanny Remmertz sang in many of the concerts, which numbered seventy in all.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

usual in the fall for the customary Philharmonic Concerts, and incessant travelling. The New York Chorus was disbanded in 1886, because the travelling and orchestral duties did not allow me the necessary time for chorus rehearsals.

During this season a company was formed to give grand opera in English, called the American Opera Company, and it aroused such popular interest that under ordinary circumstances it would have been successful. The conductorship was offered to me, and I accepted it, for I believed in the idea, and I knew it would also give my orchestra a permanent engagement, and relieve me from the responsibility of paying salaries. My hopes, however, were doomed to disappointment, for it soon became evident that there were peculiarities of management which neither art nor business could long endure. Financially the case was soon hopeless, and the only question left for me was how to get out of the toils in which I had been cunningly ensnared. The management refused to allow the much-abused and at last fatally stricken organization to die a natural death or have decent burial, and so it came about that toward the close it was either a disgrace or a calamity to every one connected with it. Even after it finally was dead and buried, its apparition haunted different cities all over the country for a time. My official connection with it had been limited to that of musical director. I had no business interest in it whatever, but I was for years afterwards involved in lawsuits brought against me by its victims.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI

The End of the Thomas Orchestra, 1888.—Why I Left New York.—Founding of the Boston Symphony Orchestra in 1880.—Founding of the Chicago Orchestra in 1901.—Accepts Directorship of the Chicago Orchestra.—The Difficulty of Maintaining a First-rank Orchestra in Chicago.—Henry L. Higginson and his Influence.—Chicago Raises an Endowment Fund for the Orchestra by Popular Subscription.—The Building of a Home for the Orchestra in 1904.—The Work of the Chicago Board of Directors.—Coda.

AFTER my disastrous experiences with the American Opera Company came to an end, in 1888, I found myself in a very discouraging position, for I was no nearer to the permanent orchestra for which I had worked so long than I was in 1878, when I left New York for Cincinnati. Nor was there any prospect of a change in the situation. To maintain my orchestra I must continue to follow in the same weary and unsatisfactory round of travelling and overwork, which precluded progress. The only other alternative was to disband the orchestra and retire from the field. I had now been travelling with my orchestra almost continuously for twenty years, and the situation, instead of being better, was even worse for us than at the start, because all these years of educational work were beginning to bear their legitimate fruit. The people all over the country

Digitized by Google

were acquiring a taste for orchestral music, but were not yet sufficiently cultivated to be very discriminative, and this opened a field for inferior orchestras and military bands. As they interfered with our pecuniary success, I preferred to stop. At the close of our Summer Night Season in Chicago in 1888, I made the following address to my orchestra at our last rehearsal:

Gentlemen:—The time has come to communicate to you what I can offer for next season. This, however, is more easily said than done owing to the peculiar circumstances in which affairs in New York have placed me. I pray you, therefore, to listen attentively in order that you may understand and appreciate them.

You will remember that last spring, after the close of our winter season, I said to you our future prospects were encouraging. What caused me to believe this was, first that the building of a large and well-appointed music hall in New York seemed assured. I was shown the detailed plans and understood from the architect and other interested persons that its construction would begin May 1, and consequently that it would be in readiness for our concerts next winter. But for these assurances I should have told you then that our prospects were bad and that we had better stop. In the second place, my friends gave me the assurance that they would raise a guarantee fund which would guard us against losses and insure our position during the winter months in New York. Thus encouraged I looked at a theatre (the Broadway), which was suitable for matinees, and hoped to get through without serious loss until the hall was built. So far as the hall is concerned, however, I only know that it was not begun May 1, and that there are no signs any hall will be built, so we are left without one. So far as the guarantee fund is concerned, it is in better shape and has already been started, but it is accompanied by

Digitized by Google

the condition that our concerts shall be given in some place uptown more favorably located than that to which we have been accustomed. All that is left to us is the theatre, which, as you will see, would confine us to matinees. We have no hall. Even if we should take the Metropolitan Opera House it is questionable whether we could make dates that would be advantageous to us. From a business point of view I should have no fears of non-success, but for regular concerts we should have to have an orchestra of eighty or ninety men and give our concerts with a single rehearsal. Such concerts are not desirable and can lead to no good results.

To retain a permanent organization there is apparently only one thing we can do, and that is to travel during the whole year. You, however, would not be willing, even if I were, to lead such a life, which is wearisome and not conducive to the retention of a high musical standard. So long, therefore, as New York gives us no hold upon success in the shape of a hall and declines to build one where the public can be pleasantly and conveniently accommodated, a permanent orchestra seems to me impossible.

It was only last week that I wrote the committee of the guarantee fund that I could not say whether we would give matinees or not, as that would depend upon the orchestra at my disposal. I can tell you this: that I have been requested to give winter concerts in Chicago, and that offers have been made to guarantee them, but the number of concerts would depend upon those we could give in other cities, in one at least from New York here and in another on the return, to make it practicable. This, even if it could be accomplished, would take a long time to arrange. I hope you will understand, therefore, that I cannot say how much work I can promise you. It would seem that there might be several concerts, but the standard of such desultory work would be doubtful. It is only lately that I have been able to come to a decision and to know just what is best and right to do. It goes without saying that I cannot keep you or prevent you from making

Digitized by Google

other engagements, signing other contracts, or giving lessons, but I shall expect that you will notify me if you make any engagements that will hinder you at any time from appearing in concerts in or out of New York, and meanwhile will ascertain as expeditiously as possible how many concerts will be at my disposal.

The members of the orchestra could not believe that this was the final disbanding of the Thomas Orchestra, to which many of them had belonged for years, and which they all loved and took pride in. After our return to New York, many of them refused to take engagements which would prevent their returning to me, for they thought that New York would not allow our organization to be abandoned after so many years of service, but would raise an endowment fund and make it a permanent institution. New York, however, was now absorbed in its new operatic venture, and did nothing at all.

I now ceased to make any further effort, and merely conducted the various series of Philharmonic Concerts in New York, Brooklyn, and Philadelphia, and some Popular Sunday Night Concerts. I made an occasional tour when I was engaged by others, and had no financial risk, but I had no longer an orchestra, nor any hall for rehearsals. I simply engaged the men from concert to concert, and for the first time in my life, "went on my reputation"— as the saying is — to make my living.

I made a plain statement to my friends and the Philharmonic Society, that I should wait two years to see if any thing would be done in New York

Digitized by Google

toward a permanent orchestra, and if nothing were done, I should then leave. So I waited, but beyond personal offers made to me by friends, of from three thousand to ten thousand dollars, nothing came of it. These personal offers I of course refused. I needed no assistance for myself, as I could always earn my own living. What I wished was a large orchestra, sufficiently subsidized to enable it to hold the rehearsals necessary for artistic performances, its object and aim to be to attain the highest artistic performance of master-works, and to set a standard for the whole country, and give New York one of the greatest orchestras of the world. This would have been progress, and the time was ripe for it.

In the meantime, Boston did what I had worked for in vain in New York. A permanent orchestra had been established there in 1880, and was experiencing the customary vicissitudes of infancy. Encouraged by its inspiring example, Chicago, newly awakened to educational interests of all kinds, in 1890 became ambitious to do the same. What could I do then, when Chicago offered me the conductorship of its projected orchestra, but "go West," like Mr. Greeley's young man, and make a new start? What New York had denied, Chicago provided. I should add, however, that while the maintenance of a permanent orchestra would have been comparatively easy in New York, it was nearly impossible in Chicago, for reasons some of which I shall presently enumerate.

Modern musical literature requires an orchestra

Digitized by Google

of about ninety men. I took with me from New York an orchestra of sixty, which included only half a dozen of the members of the old Thomas Orchestra, and completed the new orchestra by the addition of about thirty Chicago men. The sixty whom I brought with me from New York made a complete travelling orchestra, for we expected to travel more or less in the vicinity of Chicago, in order to help defray the expenses of the Association. The result of our concert tours, however, was very disappointing, for nearly all the towns and cities which were large enough to support orchestral concerts were so far from Chicago that the expenses of transportation more than consumed the profits. The general public of these places also preferred band concerts, with double and triple encores, to our programmes. So our travelling resulted in loss instead of profit, and besides, the time required by these long journeys left us insufficient time at home for the rehearsals of our own concerts.

In Chicago the conditions at that time were very unfavorable to success. Thus difficulties confronted the Association on every hand. Chicago is a city of nearly two million inhabitants, but the great majority of them belong to the class employed in mills, factories, and at all kinds of manual labor, while the cultivated class is comparatively small. This gives only a limited field of activity for a musician, and offers him little opportunity to add to his income by teaching or private engagements. The consequence is that there is little inducement outside of the orchestra

Digitized by Google

for men of the ability required for a first-rank orchestra to settle there, and this makes it very difficult to procure them. The modern repertoire does not permit any curtailment in the size of the orchestra, and as Chicago could not furnish our leading players, they had to be brought from other parts of the world. In many cases the men thus imported were unused to such a rigorous climate as that of Chicago, and were driven away again by sickness, and had to be replaced.

Another obstacle the Association had to contend against was the lack of a building suitable for orchestral purposes. The only hall in which our concerts could be given was the Auditorium — an immense theatre, with a seating capacity of four or five thousand, which had been erected a few years previously for opera festivals, political conventions, and other large popular gatherings. The great size of this theatre called for the largest possible orchestra, but even then it was often ineffective, notwithstanding the remarkable acoustic properties of the building. It also contained so many seats that people felt under no obligation to buy season tickets to our concerts, knowing full well they could always find good places at the box-office at the last minute, whenever they desired to attend a performance. Thus our audience, instead of being regular, fluctuated from concert to concert, according to the weather or any other distracting cause. Our season was also interrupted several times a year by the other engagements for which the building was rented, such as the opera

Digitized by Google

HENRI WIENIAWSKI

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

season, flower show, balls, and the like. This had the effect each time of scattering our audience and preventing people from forming the habit of regular attendance, as well as of interfering with our rehearsals, while the preparations for these events were in progress. In other ways the Auditorium was not suited to our use.

A building which is properly equipped for the work of a large permanent concert orchestra should contain, in addition to its stage, audience chamber, and foyers, a large room in which the musicians can tune and prepare their instruments before performances, and a cloak room for the use of the orchestra. It should also have a suitable storage room with lockers in which the instruments can be kept without danger of injury from heat, cold, or dampness, and where they will be safe from handling by meddlesome or careless persons. It should have a commodious library, furnished with clean, closed cases for storing the music, and long, well-lighted tables at which copyists and librarians can bind, repair, copy, and sort it for daily use. Finally, it should have rooms for part-rehearsals, offices for the manager and his staff, and a private office for the conductor, in which he can transact his business undisturbed. Nearly all of these conveniences were lacking in the Auditorium, and therefore, while it may have been well enough adapted for travelling opera troupes and the festivals and public meetings for which it was built, it was very unsuitable for our purposes.

A greater obstacle than any yet mentioned, how-

Digitized by Google

ever, was the indifference of the mass of the people to the higher forms of music. The Summer Night Concerts had done valuable service by awakening a general love of music, but it was chiefly music of a lighter character, with symphonies administered in very small doses. The people expected the same class of music at the orchestral concerts as that to which they were accustomed at the Summer Night Concerts, and found much fault with my programmes, which they thought were too severe.

It was a very discouraging time for us, for while Wagner had to some extent interested the people, he had also accustomed them to strong doses of excitement, and contrast, and everything without these tonic properties was regarded with indifference. Indeed, the announcement of a symphony was enough to keep many persons from going to a concert. The situation at last became serious; and when it seemed as if there were no immediate relief, the example of the Boston Orchestra came to our rescue and helped me to maintain the standard of our programmes. When fault was found with their severity, I would say, "Do you wish our programmes to be inferior in standard to those of the Boston Orchestra?" "No," was the answer. "Well, we give every year a number of programmes without a symphony. The Boston Orchestra does not." That helped! I was able to keep up the standard of my programmes, notwithstanding all opposition, until finally the intelligent and influential minority were ready to give up their musical trifles for broader forms, carrying with them

Digitized by Google

the rest of our musical world, and at last I risked arranging programmes for a cultivated audience, though with many fears as to the result. But behold! it was said that I had never made such good programmes! That was true enough, but had I offered them a few years previously, it would have been our ruin. It never occurred to our concert goers that it was they who had progressed.

The service which Mr. Henry L. Higginson has rendered to art in this country can hardly be fully estimated at present. A man of broad intellectual culture, and a lover of music, he felt the need of that art in his city which only an orchestra could interpret. He also estimated its beneficial influence upon humanity. He was not only a philanthropist in his undertaking, but also an experienced business man. His first step was to secure a home for his orchestra —a suitable hall, where rehearsals and concerts could be held at regular times without interference. Natural causes and circumstances soon led him to develop the organization he had formed into a first-rank orchestra. His cultivated taste would not allow him to make concessions to the ignorant, as he knew perfectly well that a first-rank orchestra can be maintained only by preserving the highest standard, and that the public ultimately would accept it. Other cities soon had the benefit of his generosity, and the influence of his organization spread; for New York had now gone backwards, and the musical standard of the East was set by the Boston Orchestra. He came at the right time to help every sincere conductor

Digitized by Google

throughout the land, and he certainly saved the ship on which I was sailing, and which carried symphonies. The influence of his work insured the permanency of the symphony orchestras of Chicago, Pittsburg, and Philadelphia.

The foregoing pages have set forth only a few of the many difficulties which the Chicago Orchestral Association encountered during the thirteen years through which we struggled to establish the institution, and will give some idea of the complex nature of the problem, both from the business and the artistic standpoint. But although often disheartened and at times almost discouraged, the men and women who had founded it did not falter, but year after year personally paid its large deficit without complaint. Nor was I ever asked by our directors to lower its artistic standard in order to gain the patronage of the multitude. Some of our guarantors supported the orchestra from love of art, others from a broad spirit of humanity which sought through this agency to establish an elevating influence in the community. So they carried the heavy financial burden of it as long as they saw any hope that the plant they were protecting would take root and live.

At last the time arrived, however, when all agreed that the institution must now stand on its own feet, or else be abandoned. It was decided to test the public and find out whether or not the work had really taken hold of the community. A general

Digitized by Google

appeal was made to every music lover in Chicago to come forward and do his share in raising an endowment fund to be invested in a suitable building or home for the orchestra, which would enable it to carry on its work to advantage and serve as a nucleus for the musical life of the city.

It was with many anxious doubts and fears that this course was finally adopted. But the result more than justified it, and there were some unlooked-for and extremely gratifying manifestations of popular interest. In less than a year, more than six-sevenths of the great fund of $750,000 was given by *eight thousand subscribers*, of all classes, rich and poor. It was a wonderful example of the influence of art in a community. I know of no similar instance in which so large a sum has been given absolutely without conditions by the general public of a city for an institution dedicated to the highest form of musical art.

When I left New York in 1901, it was prophesied that my sojourn in the West would not be longer than it had been when I went to Cincinnati in 1878. But we are now in the fourteenth season of the Chicago Orchestra. Its permanency is secure, its home is built, and the object for which I have worked all my life is accomplished. The old saying, "Better late than never," comes to mind as I see in my seventieth year the realization of the dreams of my youth. But I trust I may still live long enough to show my gratitude to the men and women who have made this

Digitized by Google

possible, and to leave behind me a young and vigorous institution to crown their achievement with a long future.

[Sad as these last words seem which he wrote so hopefully, so thankfully, so happily, it is better they should remain, that the men and women of all classes in Chicago who saved his orchestra and gave it a permanent home may know his love for them, his gratitude for their splendid achievement, and the lofty purposes he contemplated before he should lay down his baton and give over the position he held so long, so honorably, so masterfully, to his successor. The dream of more than fifty years was at last a reality, and he saw that the reality was all and more than he had hoped for, and he knew that his reward had come from the grateful hearts of the people. He lived to consecrate the house, to direct the immortal harmony of the symphony which he greatly loved, and then the Master of Music passed from our sight. His fame was secure, his work was finished, and "the end crowns the work." —EDR.]

Digitized by Google

THE
LAST DAYS OF THEODORE THOMAS

[The following account of the last days of Theodore Thomas was written by Mrs. Thomas at my request.—EDR.]

THEODORE THOMAS died at daybreak, on Wednesday, January 4, 1905, in his city home, No. 43 Bellevue Place, Chicago, Illinois. For several years the magnificent health which had always been his had been failing, little by little, but so stealthy was the hand of time in its destruction of the earthly tenement which held this great and pure soul, that only those who lived under his roof were able to note its remorseless progress. To the world at large, Theodore Thomas retained to the very last his vigor, freshness, and magnetic personality. His eye was seemingly as bright, his ear as true, and his capacity for work as inexhaustible as ever. But those who watched him anxiously at home knew that this outward appearance of health and strength was no longer a reality, and that the overwrought and high-strung nerves were now strained by public life to the breaking point. He himself realized all this, but he hoped that the peace and freedom from anxiety which he anticipated would be his when the orchestra should at last be permanently installed in its new home, would permit him—by a careful husbandry of his powers—to continue his work with the Chicago

Digitized by Google

Association until he had carried the orchestra safely through the transition period, and could pass it on to his successor a completed institution.

No doubt this would have been the case had not untoward circumstances changed the natural course of events. The first of these was an unavoidable delay in the completion of the new hall. Every one connected with its construction, from its famous architect-in-chief down to its humblest hod-carrier, worked with love and pride upon the noble structure, and strained every nerve to have it finished at the appointed time. But in spite of their almost superhuman efforts, when the Dedication Concert took place on December 14, 1904, it was still far from complete; to hold rehearsals and concerts in it was a serious risk to the musicians, for the plaster was not fully dry, the air was charged with lime dust from recently removed scaffolds, and through the still unfitted doors and windows strong draughts flowed into the hall, bringing colds and influenza in their wake. Many of the musicians were made quite ill in consequence, and among them was Dr.[1] Thomas himself, who contracted a severe attack of grippe. Even then it is probable that had he remained at home a few days, under his doctor's care, he would have recovered without difficulty. But unfortunately an adverse criticism of the new hall appeared, which he feared would injure its reputation

[1]The title Doctor of Music was conferred on Theodore Thomas by Yale University in 1880; also by Hamilton College in 1881.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

unless immediately counteracted, and this made him feel, all too keenly, the necessity of adjusting the orchestra to its new surroundings in the shortest possible time, in order that the fine acoustics which he knew the hall possessed, *and with which he was perfectly satisfied*, might be made apparent to the world also without delay.

When art or duty called he never considered himself, and so, in spite of the fever and lassitude of the disease, he arose from his sick bed every day, with his old indomitable will, and conducted concerts and rehearsals for ten days. But outraged nature revenged herself at last, and on Christmas Eve, 1904, at the close of the concert, he laid down the baton for the last time. Christmas Day he was very ill, nevertheless the next morning he insisted on dressing, and came down-stairs with the intention of going as usual to the rehearsal. But even his heroic will was no longer equal to the effort, and after sitting at the breakfast-table for a few minutes, like one dazed, he yielded to the solicitations of his family physician, Dr. C. F. Ely, whose anxiety had prompted him to call at this early hour, and returned to bed.

The sad details of the ten days which followed need not be recounted. By Friday grippe had developed into pneumonia, and from then on it was a losing battle, fought, inch by inch, by doctors, nurses, family, and friends, armed with all the facilities of modern science, reinforced by the tenderest love and by the public and private prayers of the whole nation. During Sunday and Monday it seemed as if his

Digitized by Google

splendid constitution would triumph over the disease, for he made such steady improvement each day that by Tuesday morning every one was jubilant with hope. All through his illness, speaking had been very difficult for him, and although he was not at any time unconscious or delirious, he had hardly noticed the various members of the family as they came and went at his bedside, and had seemed anxious only to make as little trouble as possible for his kind nurses. But on this morning he observed everybody—made little jokes with the doctors and his sons, and talked to his wife about their White Mountain home, "Felsengarten," which was always much in his thoughts. About twelve o'clock the effort of even these broken sentences seemed to tire him; he paused a while, and then said to her in a dreamy, almost ecstatic voice, "I have had a beautiful vision . . . a beautiful vision," and then drifted off into silence. She little thought that these were to be his last words, but fearing he was tired she left him to rest, and went down-stairs to luncheon. He had given her at Christmas a little chime of silver bells, to be used to summon the family to meals. As he had been ill ever since Christmas Day these bells had not been used, for fear of disturbing him. To-day, however, he had seemed so much better that she thought perhaps he might like to hear his bells for once. So she stopped as she passed them, and played a little bugle-call which came into her head. Hardly had she finished when one of the family said, "Do you know that you have just played 'taps'—the call

Digitized by Google

that is sounded over the graves of dead soldiers?" Struck with consternation at the sinister omen which she had unconsciously wrought, she rushed back to the bells and played another call which was engraved upon a metal plate above them. Afterwards she noticed that it was "*reveillé*"—the soldier's signal to arise. And thus it chanced that the last music heard by Theodore Thomas on earth was symbolical of death and the resurrection. Like the true soldier he was he obeyed the command. Within an hour came the change which placed him beyond all human help, and at daybreak the next morning he passed quietly and painlessly into the presence of the God he had served so faithfully and well.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

REMINISCENCE AND APPRECIATION

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

REMINISCENCE AND APPRECIATION

BY GEORGE P. UPTON

MY FIRST MEETING WITH MR. THOMAS

I FIRST made the acquaintance of Theodore Thomas November 27, 1869. He arrived in Chicago on the morning of that day, a stormy Saturday, with his Central Park Garden travelling orchestra of forty members, and announced three concerts at Farwell Hall. Being musical editor of "The Chicago Tribune" at that time, I was invited by Mr. Adolph W. Dohn, a mutual friend, to call upon the young conductor who had already made such a strong impression on musical taste in the East. Mr. Dohn, who had been the conductor of the Mendelssohn Society, and who was elected first conductor of the Apollo Musical Club in 1872, was a man of great influence in the musical affairs of Chicago by reason of his comprehensive scholarship, his thorough training in music, and his intimate knowledge of both vocal and instrumental work. He was also of much service to Mr. Thomas from that time to the end of his life[1] in many matters pertaining to the orchestra, and several times assisted him in score-marking and preparation of vocal texts. An introduction by an

[1] Mr. Dohn died in February, 1901.

Digitized by Google

intimate friend, for Mr. Thomas held most persons at arm's length until they had been tried and tested, was an open sesame to a gracious reception. He greeted me most cordially, with a strong grip of that powerful hand, and then with that peculiar smile of his, which had so many different meanings, said in a brusque way:

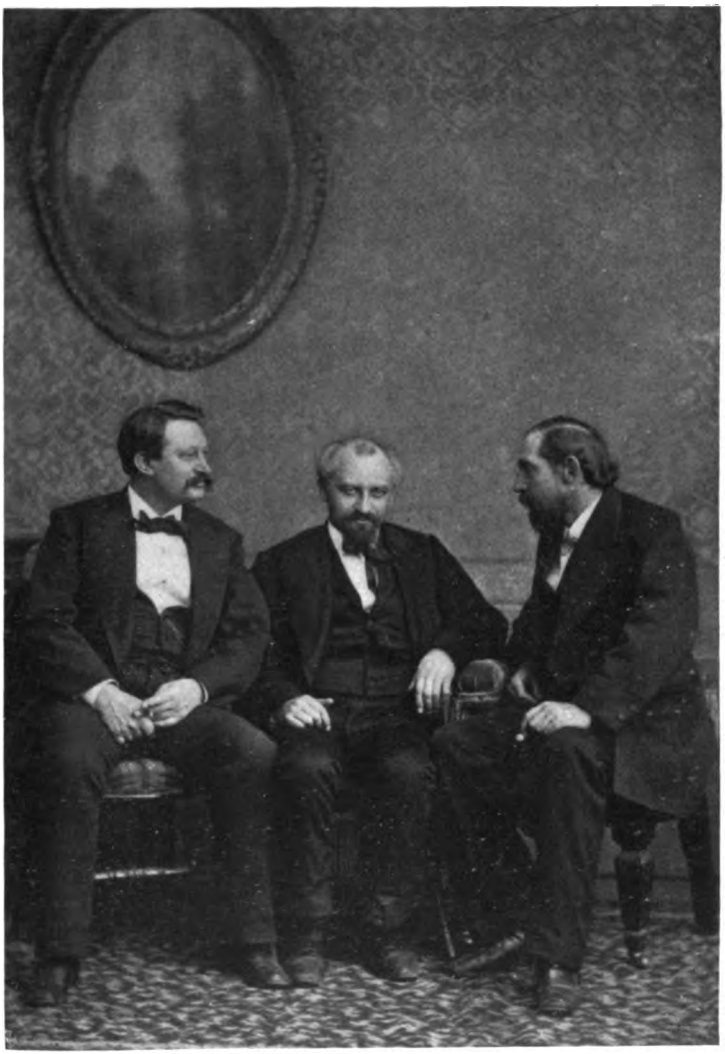
"I am glad to meet any friend of Mr. Dohn's, and will be pleased to have you come and see me while I am here. You must not expect me to call upon you, for I am too busy, and besides, I never go into newspaper offices. I have no need to cultivate the critics, for I know my work. I do not care to read what they write, and would not have time if I did care."

I replied in effect that this was a new experience. I had been so persistently visited by advance agents, business agents, artists, and even impresarios of concert and opera troupes, that it was refreshing to meet a musician who did not care to see the interior of a newspaper office.

Such was my first meeting with Theodore Thomas, the man.

The first concert was given that evening to a small audience. Musicians and connoisseurs attended. The great public stayed away. Eight of the twelve numbers on the programme, Stigelli's "Tear," which Letsch, the trombonist, sentimentalized so pleasantly, Schumann's "Träumerei," the overture to "William Tell," Strauss's "Blue Danube Waltz," and his polkas "Lob der Frauen" and "Jocus," Meyerbeer's first "Fackeltanz," and the Titl "Serenade" for flute and French horn, are now rarely taken from the shelf. There were three numbers, however, which had stay-

Digitized by Google



THEODORE THOMAS, JULIUS FUCHS, ADOLPH W. DOHN,
IN 1875

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ing qualities — Mendelssohn's "Midsummer Night's Dream" music, the overture to "Tannhäuser," and the allegretto to Beethoven's Eighth Symphony, the last two belonging to his programme "pillar" work, of which he speaks elsewhere. It was the little reverie of Schumann's, however, with its Matzka romanza, and the Thomas string setting, that proved to be the musical revelation. The "Träumerei" had been played the evening before upon the same stage by a local orchestra under the direction of Hans Balatka. The difference in setting and reading, the precision, shading, and tonal beauty, and particularly the "pianisissimo," as Mr. Thomas calls it, of the close, all proclaimed a new musical departure for Chicago. It would never again be content with the old musical performances. The "Träumerei" was the dawn of a new musical day for the West.

Such was my first meeting with Theodore Thomas, the musician.

This was Mr. Thomas's first visit to Chicago as a conductor. He came here for festivals, hall, and summer night concerts, almost every year afterwards until 1891, when he made Chicago his home, organized the Chicago Orchestra, and subsequently realized the dream of his life in the dedication of its permanent home. In one of our numerous conversations touching upon the preparation of the work with which he honored me, he said, after long persuasion on my part: "I will write my autobiography as part of our work. It will be only a general sketch of my life, and you must fill in the details, for which

Digitized by Google

I have not time." At that time I expected his judgment upon what I should write, but fate ordered otherwise. I will strive, however, to carry out his request in "our book" to the best of my ability, touching upon some matters which it is proper to attend to now, avoiding any invasion of his personal affairs, which would have been repugnant to him, but seeking to give him his just meed of praise, to which he would have offered objection in life, but which is due to him now that his great service for music is ended, save in its enduring influence.

II

APPRENTICESHIP

MR. THOMAS has told the story of his early years with a certain reserve, due to his often expressed belief that the public cared little for his personal affairs, as well as to his aversion to personal publicity. A few details may be added, however, making the account of his apprenticeship more complete.

The period between 1845 and 1850 may be called his "wander years," and their story he has told with sufficient detail. Then came his years of violin playing in concerts and operatic performances which, uncertain and desultory as they were, nevertheless, as he often has said, were of great importance to him in developing his style, cultivating his tone, and, indeed, helping to shape his career; for from a player in the ranks he was soon leader or "concertmeister," and at last operatic conductor. It is curious to note

Digitized by Google

in these early days the outcropping of those characteristics which so sharply differentiated him from other conductors. The boy, in his way, was as much the musical autocrat as the man. During Madame La Grange's concert tour he was not only leader of the orchestra which accompanied her, but had the sole power of hiring or discharging players. The prima donna requested him to place her valet, who was a musician, among the violins. He courteously declined. She insisted. He still refused, whereupon she testily said, "Have I got to get down on my knees and beg you?"

"I do not care whether you kneel or not, Madame. I should think it would be more convenient to stand upright. But your man can't play, and that is the end of it."

Mr. Thomas played an obligato to one of her numbers that evening. Afterwards the Madame said to him: "You were real mean to me, but you played like a god."

Mr. Thomas has related one story in his autobiography relating to Ullmann, the impresario. Upon another occasion Frezzolini, the prima donna, who was notorious for her tardiness, was an hour late at rehearsal, and sent no word. She arrived just in time to see the last of the orchestra leaving the stage. There was no rehearsal, consequently no performance. Ullmann, in a towering rage, sought Mr. Thomas, and declared that some one must be discharged. "Certainly," replied the conductor. "Discharge me. I am the only one responsible. If you

Digitized by Google

don't, and Signora Frezzolini continues coming late to rehearsals, I will discharge myself." Frezzolini was not late after that.

He even had the temerity to disagree with Adelina Patti once about the tempo of an aria. She claimed she ought to have her way because she was the prima donna. "I beg your pardon, Madame," he replied, "here, I am prima donna."

Of his ability as a violinist I shall speak further on. The earliest programme in his half-century collection, February 20, 1852, is reproduced elsewhere in fac-simile. About two months later his name appears again upon a programme of a benefit concert, in a style at which he laughed heartily in his later years. The programme is as follows:

M. CONKLIN
of
Dodworth's Band
begs leave to announce to his friends and the public that his
Benefit Concert
will take place at the
Apollo Saloon
on Monday evening, April 26, 1852
when he will be assisted by the following eminent talent, who have most kindly volunteered their valuable services:
DODWORTH FAMILY
MASTER THEODORE THOMAS
probably the most extraordinary violinist in the world of his age,
DODWORTH'S BAND
MASTER MARSH
the infant drummer, and
MR. DANIEL DAVIES.

Digitized by Google

Part I

1. Introduction from "Lucrezia Borgia" . *Donizetti.*
   Dodworth's Parading Band.
2. Serenade, "Star of Love". . . . *Wallace.*
   Dodworth's Serenade Band.
3. "Concerto Militaire," for violin . . *Lipinski.*
   Master T. Thomas.
4. "Glendon Polka" . . . . . *A. Dodworth.*
   Dodworth's Parading Band.
5. Cavatina, "Still so gently," for ebor cornet, from "Sonnambula" . . . . . *Bellini.*
   Mr. Charles P. Dodworth.
6. Infant Drummer's extraordinary performance.

Part II

7. Grand Quartet from "Bianca e Faliero" . *Rossini.*
   Dodworth's Serenade Band.
8. Violin Solo, "Carnival of Venice" . . . *Ernst.*
   Master T. Thomas.
9. Serenade from "Don Pasquale" . . . *Donizetti.*
   Dodworth's Serenade Band.
10. Cavatina, "Son vergin vezzose," from "I Puritani," for cornet . . . . . *Bellini.*
    Mr. Allen Dodworth.
11. Quadrille, "Grove Songsters" . . *H. B. Dodworth.*
    Dodworth's Quadrille Band.
12. Trio from "Norma," "A di qual se" . . *Bellini.*
    Messrs. Allen, Harvey B., and Charles R. Dodworth.
13. "Trip by Railroad". . . . . *H. B. Dodworth.*
    Dodworth's Quadrille Band.
14. Reveille . . . . . *H. B. Dodworth.*
    Messrs. M. Conklin and D. Davies.

Digitized by Google

The confidence which the young musician had in himself at this period of his career is shown in the following incident, related by William Mason in his "Memories of a Musical Life":

"One evening, as Thomas came home, tired out from his work, and after dinner had settled himself in a comfortable place for a good rest, a message came to him from the Academy of Music, about two blocks away from his home in East Twelfth Street. An opera season was in progress there. The orchestra was in its place, and the audience seated, when word was received that Anschütz, the conductor, was ill. The management had not provided against that contingency, and was in a position of much embarrassment. Would Thomas come to the rescue? He had never conducted opera, and the work for the evening performance was an opera with which he was unfamiliar. Here was a life's opportunity, and Thomas was equal to the occasion. He thought for a moment, then said, 'I will.' He rose quickly, got himself into his dress suit, hurried to the Academy of Music, and conducted the opera as if it were a common experience. He was not a man to say 'Give me time until next week.' He was always ready for every opportunity."

Mr. Mason's version of this incident is not historically complete. The first opera conducted by Mr. Thomas was Halévy's "Jewess." It was first given under the management of Max Maretzek, in 1859, and was revived by Ullmann in 1860, with Carl Formes and Mme. Fabbri in the principal roles. Notwithstanding its musical success it did not pay, and after five performances Ullmann withdrew it and also retired from the management of the Academy of Music. This was in December, 1860. "The Musical Review and World," of December 8, 1860,

Digitized by Google

says in this connection: "We hear that Mr. Anschütz will not conduct under the new management, but that Mr. Theodore Thomas will take his place. Considering what this young, talented leader achieved during the last performances of 'The Jewess,' when he took the baton at a moment's notice[1] and brought the performance to a very satisfactory close, we should think that the change is a highly acceptable one."

III

LIFE WORK BEGINS

THE year 1854 may be called the close of Mr. Thomas's apprenticeship. In 1855, as first violinist of the Mason-Bergmann Chamber Concerts, a year later known as the "Mason-Thomas," he was the master-musician — master in every sense, for he dominated that organization in its methods, its music, its programmes, and its progress. Mr. Thomas in his autobiography dwells at some length upon the personnel of its members and the work they accomplished. Mr. Mason, in his Memories, from which I already have quoted, supplies the information as to the part Mr. Thomas took in this work:[2]

"The organization as originally formed would probably have remained intact during all the years the concerts lasted had it not become apparent almost from the start that Theo-

[1] This evidently refers to the incident mentioned by Mr. Mason.—EDR.

[2] Mr. Thomas at this time was in his twentieth year.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

dore Thomas had in him the genius of conductorship. He possessed by nature a thoroughly musical organization, and was a born conductor and leader.

"Before we had been long together, it became apparent that there was more or less friction between Thomas and Bergmann, who, being the conductor of the Germania and afterward of the Philharmonic Orchestra, also a player of long experience, and the organizer of the quartette, naturally assumed the leadership in the beginning. The result was that Bergmann withdrew after the first year, and Bergner, a fine violoncellist and active member of the Philharmonic Society, took his place. The organization was then called the 'Mason and Thomas Quartette,' and so styled, it won a wide reputation throughout the country. I should say in passing that Bergmann was an excellent, though not a great, conductor.

"From the time that Thomas took the leadership, free and untrammeled, the quartette improved rapidly. His dominating influence was felt and acknowledged by us all. Moreover, he rapidly developed a talent for making programmes by putting pieces into the right order of sequence, thus avoiding incongruities. He brought this art to perfection in the arrangement of his symphony concert programmes."

Mr. Thomas was now fairly launched upon his life work. To understand the nature and the difficulty of that work, it should be borne in mind that up to 1855, and, indeed, for a few years after, music had been only a source of amusement to New York. There had been a few chamber concerts given by the Eisfeld Quartette, but they were only sparsely attended, and were without any important results. As for an orchestra, the Philharmonic Society had been in existence for about ten years, but its existence was precarious, and it had little vitality at best until Mr. Thomas saved it from financial collapse and

Digitized by Google

elevated its standard of performance several years later. Opera was the musical staple, and was then, even more than now, simply an occasion for social, fashionable, and musical entertainment. The young conductor conceived the noble purpose of elevating the musical standard, introducing the higher music, and making people not only acquainted with it, but desirous of hearing it. Thus he was the musical pioneer, and he always had faith that he could accomplish his mission. Some years afterwards, in 1874, when the directors of the Brooklyn Philharmonic Society tendered him a complimentary benefit, he said in his reply to them:

"Throughout my life my aim has been to make good music popular, and it now appears that I have only done the public justice in believing and acting constantly on the belief that the people would enjoy and support the best in art when continually set before them in a clear, intelligent manner."

This extract sufficiently explains the musical purpose of his life. His courage and determination to accomplish that purpose are still further illustrated by a statement made at the time when he was striving to secure support for his orchestra:

"I was hungry last night, but no fox gnawing at my side, as in the Spartan story, can make me abandon the course of life I have laid out for myself. I have gone without food longer than I should, I have walked when I could not afford to ride, I have even played when my hands were cold, but I shall succeed, for I shall never give up my belief that at last the people will come to me, and my concerts will be crowded. I have undying faith in the latent musical appreciation of the American public."

Digitized by Google

Without money, without backers, having no capital but his indomitable will, untiring energy, sublime faith in himself, and confidence in the people, he set about the task of securing an orchestra, and a hall which should be suitable for his concert purposes, as well as the elevation of the popular taste. His ideal of an orchestra is contained in a letter which he wrote me many years ago:

"Musicians playing together year after year rehearse together. This co-working is not disturbed by playing in theatres and concert combinations. Nothing impairs the artistic morale. By thus offering permanent engagements, the conductor can induce the best artists to join him. That is a permanent orchestra in the true sense. With such an orchestra its first charm is the purity and vitality of the intonation, and besides the good tone-quality and color of each instrument, the mutual subordination and blending of them all. Next, careful, admirable phrasing, and gradation of light and shade."

As for the hall, in a letter dated in 1887, he writes:

"Give me a proper concert-hall, where the beautiful works of the great masters of symphony and purely orchestral compositions can be properly given and properly heard, and I will banish opera and musical drama excerpts from my performances. My life work has been for the concert-hall, and year after year, but never more than at the present time, have I deplored the absence in New York of a large hall suitable for producing large works."

He once said to me, speaking of a musician who was reported to have died broken-hearted, "He had no Chicago to go to." It was Chicago which gave him his permanent orchestra in its permanent home

Digitized by Google

and the opportunity to do his best work, after fifty years of herculean labor.

I have spoken of opera as the main source of entertainment for the musical New York of that day, but how little operatic managers appreciated or understood the real work Mr. Thomas had in view, even after his orchestra had become established, is shown by the following incident. During the Nilsson season in New York, Max Strakosch, the impresario, came to one of the orchestra rehearsals with Vieuxtemps, the violinist, and Mr. Jarrett, Nilsson's agent, who desired to make Mr. Thomas's acquaintance. The latter had long known Vieuxtemps. Strakosch introduced Jarrett with his customary beaming smile, saying, "Mr. Jarrett, allow me to present Mr. Thomas, our American Strauss." Vieuxtemps regarded Strakosch with mingled surprise and indignation, perceiving which, Strakosch recognized the mistake he had made, and jumped from the frying-pan into the fire with the ludicrous amendment, "Strauss in the Beethoven style!"

I should except one manager, however, from this criticism. Col. J. H. Mapleson, in the second volume of his entertaining Memoirs, says:

"Better even than the orchestra of M. Lamoreux is that of M. Colonne. But I have no hesitation in saying that M. Colonne's orchestra is surpassed in fineness and fullness of tone and delicacy of expression by the American orchestra conducted by Mr. Thomas. The members of this orchestra are for the most part Germans, and the eminent conductor is himself, by race, at least, a German. Putting aside, however, all question of nationality, I simply say that the orchestra directed

Digitized by Google

by Mr. Theodore Thomas is the best I am acquainted with; and its high merit is due, in a great measure, to the permanence of the body. Its members work together habitually and constantly; they take rehearsals as part of their regular work; and they look to their occupation as players in the Theodore Thomas Orchestra as their sole source of income. As for substitutes, Mr. Thomas would no more accept one than a military commander would accept substitutes among his officers.

"There has, from time to time, been some talk of the Theodore Thomas unrivalled orchestra paying a visit to London, where its presence, apart from all questions of the musical delight it would afford, would show our public what a good orchestra is, and our musical societies how a good orchestra ought to be formed and maintained." [1]

IV

GARDEN MUSIC

MR. THOMAS began his real life work in 1862, when he gave his first orchestral concert. That was the seed from which grew his symphony concerts, inaugurated in 1864, followed up by his concerts at Terrace Garden (1866) and Central Park Garden (1868), the latter being maintained for several years, so that his players should be kept together summer and winter. Just before a concert in Chicago, in 1872, he said to me, "I am going to play the 'Liebestod' from 'Tristan and Isolde' to-night. I want to give the audience something to chew on." A few years later there was no number on his programmes more eagerly anticipated, more gladly welcomed.

[1] The above tribute was written in 1882, just after the great New York Festival, which Mr. Thomas conducted.

Digitized by Google

This was what he was doing with the New Yorkers in that period, and what he did in the tours which began in 1869. He was giving them something to "chew on." It made no difference how much they protested, what wry faces they made, or how much they complained that they could not understand symphonies, classical overtures, and startling excerpts from the so-called "music of the future." He put them in the first or second part of the programme, and filled the third with the delicacies they liked, so that they could not get away from the better music without giving up the tinkling tunes. He played the better music until it was soon understood. If unusual protest were made against a certain number, like the "Liebestod," for instance, he kept people "chewing" upon it until it was digested and they grew to like it, and became discontented with the syllabubs.

A glance over those remarkable Central Park Garden programmes, which had such incalculable influence upon the musical taste of New York, and indirectly upon that of the whole country, will disclose how patiently and resolutely he led the people, and how surely and steadily they followed him. He began with a classical overture sandwiched in between Offenbach, Strauss, Lanner, Gungl, Bilse, and many another composer now utterly forgotten. Then he would add to his classical overture some fragment from a Wagner music-drama, and the two would appear in a setting of light and popular melodies. Presently there appeared a symphony movement,

Digitized by Google

something by Raff, Spohr, Schumann, Schubert, or Beethoven, repeated over and over in connection with the light stuff also repeated over and over, until people found the latter did not stand repetition like the former, in which they discovered new beauties at each performance. At last he ventured upon an entire symphony, and soon regular symphony programmes were performed to large houses.

In his announcement of the second season in Central Park Garden he says:

"The repertoire has been largely increased year by year, and is now one of the most extensive and varied to be found in any country. It will be further augmented, from time to time, by the introduction of the latest European and American successes. The programmes will be composed with the same care and discrimination as heretofore, and will, while consulting every taste, leave nothing to be desired, even by the strictest musical purist."

He inaugurated the Garden Concerts with an orchestra of forty, Matzka being his concertmeister, Grupe leading the second violins, Schwartz the violas, Bergner the 'cellos, and Pfeifenschneider the double basses; Liedler was first flute, Eller first oboe, Wendelschaefer first clarinet, Hochstein bassoon, Schmitz horn, Dietz trumpet, Letsch trombone, Listmann tuba, Loewe drums, Klugescheid bass drum, and Benedict zither and triangle. Loewe was the only one of this orchestra who took part in the concerts of the Chicago Orchestra. In 1872 the orchestra was increased to fifty members, and June 20 of that year Mr. Thomas had a benefit concert for which the

Digitized by Google

number of players was increased to sixty. The following description of him at this concert, by a contemporary, shows that he set his face against encores at an early period:

"The conductor was evidently in the best of moods. In front of his desk hung a beautiful garland of lilies. Above him the crystal chandelier chimed gaily, swayed by the river breeze. From his cheerful demeanor one would not have guessed that three sonnets had recently been written to him, yet there they were, printed on the second leaf of the programme, for every one to read. He seems somehow to be *en rapport* with hearers as well as with orchestra. Even when his audience relapses into barbarism on the subject of encores, he quietly but firmly controls them. I have seen him—under circumstances almost as trying as the famous charivari at the Cirque Napoléon, when Pasdeloup nearly broke his baton in frantic rage—leave the stand and quietly take a seat in a corner of the orchestra, remaining there until he had carried his point."

He never lost his temper in the Garden Concerts. Upon one occasion a youth on the front seat had been talking almost incessantly in a low tone of voice to the young lady with him, while the allegretto to Beethoven's Eighth Symphony was being played, and at last began scratching explosive matches to light his cigar. After two or three had snapped and gone out, Mr. Thomas gave the signal to his orchestra to stop, laid down his baton, turned to the young man, and said with one of his sweetest and most cynical smiles, in a voice audible to all around him, "Go on, sir! Don't mind us! We can all wait until you light your cigar." The cigar was not lit, and the couple were quiet through the rest of the concert. Upon

Digitized by Google

another occasion he applied a more drastic remedy. The orchestra was playing the "Midsummer Night's Dream" music of Mendelssohn, and Mr. Thomas was much annoyed by the talking of a couple near by him. Suddenly he gave a signal to the drum player, and a long roll went rattling through the fairy music which startled every one. The conductor quietly turned round and fixed a significant look upon the talkers, which informed them they were responsible for the liberty which had been taken with the score. There was no further talking.

At the opening of the Garden in 1873, the orchestra had grown steadily in excellence. These concerts had also made Mr. Thomas's more ambitious symphony concerts possible, for without this preparation it would have been impossible to have given them. These Garden Concerts also made it possible for him to produce in that season ten symphonic works, four of them novelties, as well as overtures representing the development of music from Bach to Berlioz and they also paved the way for the Rubinstein concerts, and gave that composer the opportunity to present his "Ocean" Symphony. At last the symphony became the regular Thursday evening feature of the Garden Concerts, and every Thursday evening the audience was the largest of the week, and this notwithstanding an increase in the price of admission, to meet the expense of an increased orchestra. The programmes of that season would hardly have been listened to with patience in the opening season at Terrace Garden in 1866. During that season, besides the Garden

Digitized by Google

THEODORE THOMAS IN 1875

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Concerts, he had given thirty-two strictly symphonic concerts. The effect of the winter and summer concerts was such as to make each more complete, and Mr. Thomas now thought he was on the road to the organization of a permanent orchestra. He also had visions of a permanent hall, for a movement was begun in New York to erect one. But for both he was yet to wait more than thirty years. The story of this period was so well told by "The New York Evening Post," in 1873, that it is worth preserving as musical history. The "Post" said:

"With the expiration of the season of 1873–74 the series of concerts given by Thomas's orchestra, which will have extended through a period of six years, will come to an end. The announcement will be made in due form at the proper time, but knowing that the cessation is inevitable, it may not be inopportune, even in advance of it, to ask how far the organization has succeeded in the accomplishment of the task it has set itself to perform. To do this fairly, it is impossible to regard its labors with the spirit of one who has been simply entertained, though at the same time it is allowed that the record of pleasures received from this fine band of musicians would be an unexampled one. It has done much more than to amuse; it has earned for itself a character as an educator.

"Its labors were commenced at Terrace Garden; after two seasons they were transferred to Central Park Garden, with which it has since been identified. Like all enterprises in which are germs of good, it encountered at the outset a heavy counter-current of disasters and cold sympathies. Financial troubles blocked the way; doubters in newspapers, in society, in musical circles, looked askance, and the attempt of one man, with two score of players at his back, to gain the ears of a raw public by interpreting the best works of the best composers was thought to be a very pattern of temerity.

Digitized by Google

"One cannot sufficiently applaud the energy and faith that supported Mr. Thomas through the difficulties which for three long years environed him and his orchestra. It is told of him that he never once doubted that he should ultimately succeed in winning regard among the people who at first had regarded him so coldly. He knew us better than we did ourselves. We were inert. We were told that he was an experimenting innovator; that he was a closet enthusiast; that he was a fierce specialist, who intended to ply us with what he called music; that we should finally be forced to receive it by tolerance. Therefore we stayed away. His benches remained empty. It was said in the lower town that somewhere in the upper town there was a fine orchestra perpetually engaged in playing fine music. But we did not listen until the persistent story was heard one year after another.

"Curiosity and the appeals of a few believers began to work a change. Those who had been abroad and had heard the orchestras which are supported by royal subsidies, told us that we had at our doors an organization that was equal to the best. Then people began to visit the place where this wonder was. The venture which had been so hazardous and so profitless began to be strengthened. It commenced to acquire a fame commensurate with its deserts.

"Mr. Thomas had collected fifty men from all parts of the world where the science of music was understood and practised. From that foreign city he brought a violin virtuoso, from this, one celebrated for his mastery of the cornet; from here, another famous as a performer on the oboe; from there, a great harper, and so on, picking out the best and selecting the specialists, until he had under his control a true galaxy. It was only such a one as would fill his desire. He was not content to amass a quantity of mediocre talent, and to bedizen it here and there with a light, but the spirit of his endeavor required that all the portions should have equal radiance. These materials he bound together by arduous drill, intelligent direction, and supreme tact, until he produced an harmonious entirety, a toned

Digitized by Google

and symphonic whole. Each ingredient had its value, each function its influence, each proportion its true and exact weight, and made a unity with that sympathy and accord that long communion alone could give; the true orchestra was at length produced. It began its work. The character of that task has been described. It entailed upon the laborers losses, disappointments, ridicule — everything but discouragements. There were no rebuffs that they did not encounter, and no disasters that did not fall to their lot; but their leader, full of his purpose and with a definite goal before him, carried his enterprise through, and attained, and more than attained, the result he wished. That result was to imbue his hearers, wherever he found them, with a sincere love for good music; not a transient and fallible desire, susceptible to various prettinesses and fashions, but a deep and earnest regard for the works of the masters.

"What are the evidences that he has done this? In what does it appear that this process of induction has been successful? First, in the improved character of his auditors. That must be a powerful magnet that draws a congregation of cultivated Americans two miles from their homes to gain pleasure under circumstances which are new to them. At first the listeners were of a poor quality of people. They gained for the Garden a name that was indifferently good. But in spite of this prejudice, in spite of the fact that Americans do not appreciate popular pleasures, in spite of the distance, of the crowded conveyances, of the time wasted in travelling, the people whose ears Mr. Thomas wanted to reach at length began to throng upon him. Second, in his periodic journeys with his orchestra into New England and the West and the South, he has been welcomed with an ardor never accorded to others who have paid visits for like purposes. He carried with him the power to render the finest music in the finest way. He was received with open arms. The third witness is himself. He is more than satisfied, and nothing could have greater significance than this admission. That he who has assumed the task of teaching

Digitized by Google

the uneducated in that in which he is so perfectly educated himself is willing to assert that he has surpassed his expectations, and has found the public to be warmer and more ardent than he hoped, is an indication of great, not possibilities, but probabilities.

"Mr. Thomas found, as soon as his work and intention became clearly understood, and rose above the strata of spasmodic adventures and dishonest enterprises with which the people had long been deceived, that he was welcome. Now, then, these two great things appear to have been achieved: First, there has been produced in New York an orchestra inferior to none of its size in the great world. It is perfectly trained, perfectly attuned, perfectly combined, and is an excellent as well as a prodigious power. Second, a comprehension of the works of the great composers has been animated all over the country. Where in former days an orchestra would, in stirring abroad, pass into a chilling atmosphere, it now encounters applause and warmth. The change has been great, it might almost be said marvellous."

V

SYMPHONIC SOIREES

IT WAS in December, 1864, that Mr. Thomas organized an orchestra and began his famous series of symphonic "soirees" which closed in 1869. In his reference to these he disclaims any intention to compete with the Philharmonic Society, much less to injure it. Undoubtedly he felt that the latter society was not doing as effective work as it should in the cause of good music, and therefore that his new project was justifiable. Nor can it be questioned that the effect upon the Philharmonic was healthy, for at once its managers increased the

Digitized by Google

number of players, raised the standard of performance, and began looking about for new works. In this way the Thomas Symphony Orchestra was a much-needed stimulus for the Philharmonic. In these soirees Bach, Haydn, Mozart, Beethoven, Schubert, and Schumann were his foundations, as they were ever afterwards, but he made many an incursion into the field of the modern romanticists as well as that of the "music of the future." As Mendelssohn revived Bach in Europe, Mr. Thomas revived the father of modern music in this country, and brought out in rich profusion the works of the modern school of Berlioz, Liszt, Wagner, Brahms, Rubinstein, Raff, and Saint-Saëns, besides some of the lesser lights. The second season was made memorable by the first production (December 3, 1866) of Beethoven's Ninth Symphony. Of this concert, the second in the season, Professor Ritter wrote at the time:

"The second symphonic soiree of Mr. Thomas was one of the finest concerts ever given in New York, perhaps the best as regards the works which formed the programme, for these were Mozart's 'Figaro' overture, a Schumann pianoforte concerto, and Beethoven's Ninth Symphony entire. . . . . In the name of the highest interests of art, Mr. Thomas deserves our thanks for bringing out this symphony; with energy and industry he overcame the impediments that lie in the way of such a performance, and the call he received at the end of the evening was certainly only a well-merited recognition."

The third season of the soirees is particularly noteworthy by reason of Mr. Thomas's efforts to reinforce the orchestra with a chorus, the beginning of a work which he made still more effective with the

Digitized by Google

Philharmonic Societies of New York and Brooklyn. His words in the announcement for the season are significant:

"No well-directed effort has yet been made to accomplish the union of the vocal and instrumental forces necessary to success in this important and unlimited branch of art. We have had and still have well-trained choral societies and orchestras, but owing partly to local relations and partly to the great cost of an orchestra, a union of these forces has seldom or never been effected. Until this result shall have been permanently secured, we have no right to claim for New York an advanced position with regard to music, nor can we hope to interest the people generally and develop properly their natural taste for the art."

The soirees were discontinued in 1869, and the concert tours began. Mr. Thomas makes frequent reference to them in his part of this work, and they need no further mention, except in connection with a few incidents which illustrate the crude ideas of music and orchestral playing which existed thirty or more years ago in various parts of the country.

When his manager was canvassing the prospects for a concert in a New York town he was informed by a leading citizen that the "show" wouldn't pay much unless "Thomas had a good end man." In Utah it was gravely suggested that the more wedding marches he had on his programmes the better. At a concert in an Iowa city the Boccherini Minuet was played, as usual, pianissimo and con sordini. After the concert, Mr. Thomas was entertained at dinner. When the conversation turned upon the Minuet, the mayor said, with considerable emphasis: "You should

Digitized by Google

have played it louder." "But," said Mr. Thomas, "it is marked *pp*." "No matter if it is," replied the municipal critic, "such a pretty tune deserves to be played louder." Upon one of the tours the orchestra was engaged to dedicate a Coliseum in an Illinois city. One of the promoters, in closing arrangements with the orchestra manager, suggested that after the concert the floor should be cleared and the orchestra should play dances for the crowd. When informed that it did not do that kind of work, the promoter seemed greatly surprised, and asked, "Why not? Can't they play dances well enough?" It was in Keokuk, Iowa, that Mr. Thomas met with one of the few criticisms which he cared to read, and which he carefully preserved, and once showed to me as a specimen of honest criticism. The programme for the concert contained in succession the overture to "Tannhäuser," the andante movement from Beethoven's Fifth Symphony, and Weber's "Invitation to the Dance." Under the latter was inscribed "Adapted for orchestra by Hector Berlioz." The critic, evidently supposing that the inscription included all three numbers, wrote:

"The first piece was that fine trilogy which Hector Berlioz, with exquisite art, made from Wagner, Beethoven, and Weber. The thought of Hector Berlioz evidently, in arranging the trilogy, was to put after the passionate action of the one the ocean-like, star-like, measureless calm and harmony of the symphony. After you have bathed in that luxury and languor long enough, there comes Von Weber's 'Invitation to the Dance.' Oh! there has been nothing heard in Keokuk like that trilogy as Thomas's Orchestra gives it."

Digitized by Google

Mr. Thomas was frequently entertained after his concerts by prominent people, and on one such occasion he asked a gentleman who had been at the concert how he enjoyed it. "Well," said the gentleman, "I don't know much about music. But, I tell you what, Mr. Thomas, the way those violinists turned over the leaves all at once is one of the most remarkable things I've ever seen."

The reader must not infer from these incidents that the Thomas Orchestra was not appreciated. In many places there was unusual eagerness to hear its concerts. This was the case at Jackson, Michigan. The citizens of that city hailed the announcement of a concert with enthusiasm. The city government also was on the alert, as will be apparent from the following official note sent by the Committee on Licenses to the City Clerk:

CAPT. GEORGE W. STEVENSON:

In virtue of the authority given to us by the Common Council of the City of Jackson, the license of the Theodore Thomas Orchestra troupe is hereby revoked unless arrangements can be made for eighteen tickets for the Common Council of the city.

GEO. A. FOSTER, Chairman.
BENJ. PORTER,
J. D. BROWN.

When Captain Stevenson presented this "hold-up" note to the suave Gosche, Mr. Thomas's business manager, he was received with the blandest courtesy. The eighteen tickets were handed him with the compliments of the management. The concert was

Digitized by Google

given in the Court House. The court-room was crowded with Jackson's "beauty and chivalry." Just as the orchestra was in place, and Mr. Thomas had come to his desk, there was a stir in the rear of the hall. The Common Councilmen had arrived. They were escorted by Mr. Gosche himself to the seats their tickets called for, and the only seats left in the house — those in the jury box and the prisoner's pen, where they were seen conspicuously by the audience, and made uncomfortable by its unconcealed enjoyment of their situation.

The symphony soirees were resumed in 1872, under the name of symphony concerts. In reply to the invitation of a large number of music lovers Mr. Thomas wrote: "It is a satisfaction to know that the remembrance of these concerts is still fresh after the lapse of three years, in a country where the past is so soon forgotten. This fact speaks for the influence they have had, and prompts me to comply with your wish." He announced six concerts, and the first of these, at which the overture to Gluck's "Iphigenia in Aulis," Beethoven's Seventh Symphony, "Wotan's Farewell," from "Die Walküre," and Liszt's "Mephisto Waltz," besides songs by Mr. George L. Osgood, were given, is particularly noteworthy because for the first time Mr. Thomas used regularly annotated programmes. The symphony concerts, however, were not long continued. They did not receive a support which justified the expectation of making the orchestra permanent, much less of securing a permanent home for it. It was apparent to him that

Digitized by Google

his work must proceed upon other lines. One of these was the Brooklyn Philharmonic Society, with which he had been associated as conductor, directly and alternately, for several years.

VI

THE BROOKLYN PHILHARMONIC SOCIETY

THE Brooklyn Philharmonic Society was organized in 1857, and Theodore Eisfeld was its first conductor. Mr. Thomas always referred to its concerts with great pleasure. While engaged in selecting and editing his programmes, it seemed to me that the Brooklyn Philharmonic programmes were among the most important in the collection, and I asked him whether it would not be well to print them complete. He replied that the Brooklyn concerts were always a satisfaction to him, and he would be pleased if all the programmes were included. He added that the Brooklyn people were always very friendly and appreciative, and that without their patronage it would have been difficult to keep up his New York concerts.

From 1862 to 1865 Mr. Thomas alternated with Eisfeld and other conductors. A letter in "Dwight's Journal of Music," November 8, 1862, written by a Brooklyn man, says:

"In your paper of last Saturday you make Mr. Theodore Thomas our conductor *in toto*, which is not exactly correct. It is the intention of the directors (as far as I can learn) to choose a conductor for each concert, not for the whole season, as heretofore. Mr. Eisfeld was elected by acclamation for the concert of Saturday, and never did he acquit himself more brilliantly

Digitized by Google

or carefully. For the second concert, conducted by Theodore Thomas, the talented violinist of the classical firm of Mason and Thomas, and a very skilful and able director, although young, ardent, and progressive (good faults such are), we are to have the following orchestral pieces: Symphony No. 1, C major (first time), Beethoven; overture, 'Struensee,' with chorus, Meyerbeer; overture, 'Dreams on Christmas Eve,' Hiller."

Mr. Thomas was conductor for the season of 1866–67, and at the close of the season the Society passed the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Society are eminently due Mr. Theodore Thomas for the great ability and untiring energy displayed by him the past season in conducting to a most successful issue the rehearsals and concerts of this Society."

The directors sent him the resolution and with it a handsome baton.

As this was Mr. Thomas's first regular season with the Brooklyn Philharmonic, the programme of his first concert, October 27, 1866, is appended:

1. Symphony No. 1, D major, op. 31, "Columbus". *J. J. Abert.*
   [First time in America.]
2. Cavatina, "Una donna," from "The Huguenots" . . . . . *Meyerbeer.*
   Miss Adelaide Phillipps.
3. Solo for oboe, "Scène et Ballet" . . *De Bériot.*
   Mr. Eller.
4. Overture, "Leonora," No. 3 . . . *Beethoven.*
5. Fantasia for harp, "Un Ballo in Maschera" . *Toulmin.*
   Mr. Toulmin.
6. Cuban Song, "Maria Dolores" . . . *Yradier.*
   Miss Phillipps.
7. "Ritter March" . . . . . *Schubert.*
   [First time in America.]

Digitized by Google

At the close of the sixteenth season (1874), the directors tendered Mr. Thomas a complimentary concert.

In 1878 Mr. Thomas's conductorship was interrupted for a time by his removal to Cincinnati to assume the duties of conductor of the College of Music in that city. On the eve of his departure, prominent citizens of New York and Brooklyn tendered him a farewell concert, for which he made a programme which was ever afterwards a favorite with him. Its chief interest lies in the fact that upon this occasion he gave Brahms's Second Symphony its first performance in this country. The programme was as follows:

1. Overture, "Coriolanus," op. 62 . . . *Beethoven.*
2. "Der Doppelgänger" . . . . . *Schubert.*
   Mr. Franz Remmertz.
3. Symphony No. 2, D minor, op. 73 [first time] . *Brahms.*
4. Fantaisie on Hungarian Airs . . . . *Liszt.*
   Mr. Max Pinner.
5. "Wotan's Farewell" / "Magic Fire Scene" } "Walküre" . . . *Wagner.*

Mr. Thomas soon left Cincinnati, for reasons explained elsewhere, and returned to the East, though during the time spent in that city he was permitted to go to New York and conduct the Philharmonic concerts. Among the important features of the remaining concerts with the Brooklyn Philharmonic were the performance of Beethoven's Fifth Symphony, scenes from "Rheingold," and "Siegfried's Death," with an orchestra of one hundred and twenty

Digitized by Google

pieces, at the close of the twenty-fourth season; "The Messiah," and Gounod's "Redemption" in the twenty-fifth season; Bach's "Christmas Oratorio," Mozart's "Requiem," and Liszt's "Saint Elizabeth" in the twenty-seventh; and Gounod's "Mors et Vita," and Dvorak's "Spectre's Bride" in the twenty-eighth.

Season after season brought its splendid array of programmes, but at a concert given April 18, 1891, the programme contained the following announcement:

"The engagement of Mr. Theodore Thomas as Musical Director of the Philharmonic Society of Brooklyn terminates with this concert, in consequence of his departure to Chicago. The directors make this announcement with sincere regret. Mr. Thomas has served the Society as its conductor for more than twenty years. Its most brilliant and most prosperous seasons have been given under his management. The Society thanks him for his generous devotion to its highest interests. It wishes for him the greatest success in his new field of duty, and it bids him an affectionate farewell."

There can be no doubt as to the sincerity of this expression, or of Mr. Thomas's hearty appreciation of it. He always cherished the memories of his Brooklyn Philharmonic period, and in our consultations always spoke of it in a manner which showed he looked back to it with the same affectionate regard which his Brooklyn friends entertained for him.

Digitized by Google

VII

THE NEW YORK PHILHARMONIC SOCIETY

MR. THOMAS has said that he accepted the conductorship of the New York Philharmonic Society because he thought the musical interests of that city would be better cared for by a society than by an individual. That readers who are unfamiliar with the venerable New York Philharmonic may understand this more clearly, some of the details of the peculiar system or organization should be stated. Again, as his connection with that Society was one of the leading events of his long career, a brief sketch of its history may not be out of place.[1]

The Society was founded in April, 1842; its first concert was given December 7 of that year, but it was not incorporated until 1853. Its first officers were: U. C. Hill, president; A. Reiff, vice-president; F. C. Rosier, secretary; A. Dodworth, treasurer, and W. Wood, librarian. The governing body also includes the conductor, who is elected by the members. The conductors for the first season were U. C. Hill, H. C. Timm, and Mr. Étienne. How the finances of the Society are administered is explained by the first section of its constitution:

"SEC. 1. After the last regular concert of each season the Board of Directors shall, after defraying or providing for all expenses of the Society, divide among the actual performing members of the season thus passed, the funds remaining in the

[1] For many of these facts I am indebted to the History of the Philharmonic Society, published a few years ago.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

hands of the treasurer with the exception of a small balance that is to be carried over to the next season; each performing member shall receive his full dividend or part of the same according to the time of attendance."

It will be seen from this that the Society is on a coöperative basis, and is probably the oldest coöperative organization in the country. During the first ten seasons, ending in 1853, the Society had two, and sometimes three, conductors in a single concert. From the tenth to the thirty-sixth season, when Mr. Thomas was elected, the list of conductors was as follows:

Eleventh season, 1852–53, Theodore Eisfeld.
Twelfth season, 1853–54, Theodore Eisfeld.
Thirteenth season, 1854–55, Eisfeld and Timm.
Fourteenth season, 1855–56, Carl Bergmann.
Fifteenth season, 1856–57, Theodore Eisfeld.
Sixteenth season, 1857–58, Theodore Eisfeld.
Seventeenth season, 1858–59, Carl Bergmann.
Eighteenth season, 1859–60, Bergmann and Eisfeld.
Nineteenth season, 1860–61, Bergmann and Eisfeld.
Twentieth season, 1861–62, Bergmann and Eisfeld.
Twenty-first season, 1862–63, Bergmann and Eisfeld.
Twenty-second season, 1864–65, Bergmann and Eisfeld.
Twenty-third to thirty-fourth, 1865–76, Bergmann.
Thirty-fifth season, 1876–77, Leopold Damrosch.

At the close of the thirty-fifth season the Society was in a critical situation. Musically and financially its affairs were at a low ebb, while Mr. Thomas's symphony concerts were flourishing. As Mr. Thomas says, there was no rivalry between the two organizations. There could be none. It was pretty certain,

Digitized by Google

however, that unless there should come a change, one of the two must go under, and there was little doubt which of the two it would be. In this emergency the Philharmonic people invited Mr. Thomas to take the conductorship. After giving the invitation careful consideration, he promptly and magnanimously decided to give up his flourishing symphony concerts, and rescue the old-established Philharmonic institution from its low estate and make it again a power for music in New York. He at once increased the orchestra by reinforcements from his old symphony players, and gave his first concert November 24, 1877, the programme including the overture to Cherubini's "Les Deux Journées," Beethoven's "Pastoral" Symphony, selections from Schumann's "Manfred," and Liszt's symphonic poem, "Mazeppa." S. B. Mills, the pianist, played the Raff suite, op. 200, for the first time in this country. The next year found Mr. Thomas in Cincinnati, and Adolph Neuendorff was conductor, but in the thirty-eighth season he came to New York for each concert, and in the thirty-ninth returned for residence, and was conductor until the close of the forty-ninth season, in 1891, when he came to Chicago, and Anton Seidl took his place. What had he done in the meantime for the finances of the Society? The treasurer's evidence on this point is convincing. Here is his statement of receipts and dividends from the twenty-fourth season to the forty-ninth, Mr. Thomas's last:

Digitized by Google

THEODORE THOMAS IN 1880

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

			Receipts	Dividends
24th season	1865–66	Carl Bergmann	$ 6,441	$ 95
25th season	1866–67	Carl Bergmann	3,923	70
26th season	1867–68	Carl Bergmann	6,163	70
27th season	1868–69	Carl Bergmann	14,255	156
28th season	1869–70	Carl Bergmann	12,750	150
29th season	1870–71	Carl Bergmann	15,085	203
30th season	1871–72	Carl Bergmann	15,480	216
31st season	1872–73	Carl Bergmann	13,830	180
32d season	1873–74	Carl Bergmann	9,450	126
33d season	1874–75	Carl Bergmann	3,212	75
34th season	1875–76	Carl Bergmann	1,641	30
35th season	1876–77	Leopold Damrosch	841	18
36th season	1877–78	Theodore Thomas	6,402	82
37th season	1878–79	Adolph Neuendorff	1,493	25
38th season	1879–80	Theodore Thomas	8,714	123
39th season	1880–81	Theodore Thomas	10,730	132
40th season	1881–82	Theodore Thomas	12,913	154
41st season	1882–83	Theodore Thomas	15,933	195
42d season	1883–84	Theodore Thomas	16,022	195
43d season	1884–85	Theodore Thomas	17,914	223
44th season	1885–86	Theodore Thomas	16,066	200
45th season	1886–87	Theodore Thomas	15,562	225
46th season	1887–88	Theodore Thomas	14,168	168
47th season	1888–89	Theodore Thomas	14,962	189
48th season	1889–90	Theodore Thomas	15,145	195
49th season	1890–91	Theodore Thomas	15,500	200

Mr. Thomas rehabilitated the finances of the Society, but, what is far more important than this, he restored its prestige, infused management and members with something of his own energy and spirit, and raised its standard. It is curious to read now, when Mr. Thomas's method of rehearsing by choirs, sections, and even individuals is so well known, this

Digitized by Google

statement in "Harper's Weekly," written about this period:

"During the season after Mr. Thomas's return from Cincinnati, the Philharmonic gave a performance of Beethoven's Eighth Symphony, which was remarkable for the delicacy and absolute precision of the violins in the scherzo. After the concert a member of the orchestra told me that during the intermission the conductor had called the violinists into the green-room and made them play over their part of the scherzo several times."

In an interview in 1882 Mr. Thomas gave expression to what he called the "Philharmonic Creed," though all the musical work of his life was planned and executed in accordance with the tenets of this creed. It contains the very core of his musical belief — the principles which he held sacred — the Alpha and Omega of his life work. It reads:

"To endeavor always to form a refined musical taste among the people by the intelligent selection of music; to give, in order to accomplish the desired result, only standard works, both of the new and old masters, and to be thus conservative and not given to experimenting with the new musical sensations of the hour. I may exemplify this further by saying that while Berlioz, Liszt, Rubinstein, Brahms, and others may be, and will be given, such masters are never allowed representation to the exclusion, even in a degree, of Beethoven and Mozart. Nor would the first mentioned be permitted on the programme if the great symphonies were not thoroughly understood by the public."

It may be interesting here to note some of the significant events growing out of Mr. Thomas's relations, active and otherwise, with this Philharmonic

Digitized by Google

Society. He was elected an active member in 1853, being then in his eighteenth year, and played in the ranks until 1858, when he resigned his membership. Thereafter he occasionally played as soloist at its concerts. At the first concert of the twenty-third season, November 5, 1864, for instance, he played the Mendelssohn Concerto, op. 64. In 1866 "Dwight's Journal of Music" contains a hint of incipient rivalry between the Thomas Orchestra and the Philharmonic. It says (October 13):

"The Philharmonic, with Bergmann for conductor, has made up its programmes for the five subscription concerts. The first public rehearsal takes place October 20, the same day on which Theodore Thomas gives his first symphonic soiree. The 'Neue New Yorker Musik Zeitung' intimates that the success of this enterprising young rival has prompted the symptoms of progress shown by the older society in the Liszt, Wagner, Berlioz selections above named. Certainly the programmes of both parties have many novelties in common. But Thomas is the bolder of the two, and has undertaken to do in five concerts work that might well tax the energy of an orchestra for a couple of years. He makes the production of great orchestral works with chorus the special mark of his ambition this year."

In 1868 Mr. Thomas played at the last concert of the season (April 18) the Beethoven Concerto, op. 61. In 1871 there was great need of Mr. Thomas's discipline and mastery in the Philharmonic ranks. Bergmann was then the conductor, but he was already in his decadence. A critic says of one of its concerts:

"In the 'Overture, Scherzo, and Finale' by Schumann, there was some unusually crude and slovenly playing. There

Digitized by Google

were times when belated instruments were heard coming in after each other at a pause, and there was also a general lack of finish in much that was done. This was the more noticeable by contrast with the recent concerts given by Theodore Thomas's orchestra, which were, in every respect, superior to those of the Philharmonic Society."

The troubles of the Philharmonic, however, began to disappear in 1879. In May of that year "The New York Tribune" contained the following statement:

"The New York Philharmonic Society is to be congratulated. At the annual election, held yesterday, Mr. Theodore Thomas was unanimously elected conductor. On the first ballot the vote stood fifty-four for Thomas, nine for Damrosch, and six for Neuendorff. The minority subsequently changed their votes so that Mr. Thomas became the choice of the whole Society. Mr. Julius Hallgarten was elected president; Mr. Boehn retains the vice-presidency, and the Board of Directors, we understand, is not changed except that Messrs. Brandt and Arnold replace two of the older members. The directors will soon have a conference with Mr. Thomas, and it will then be determined whether arrangements can be made to permit of his accepting the conductorship."

The conference was held, the symphonic concerts were given up, and Mr. Thomas became conductor of the New York Philharmonic Society, a position he held for thirteen seasons, resigning it when a call came from Chicago, which he could not resist. Those thirteen seasons were the golden days of the Philharmonic. They include seventy-eight concerts and the same number of public rehearsals. The following list of symphonies, with the number of times

Digitized by Google

performed, shows the rich profusion of music in his programmes:

Beethoven — Second, 1; third, 5; fourth, 5; fifth, 4; sixth, 5; seventh, 4; eighth, 4; ninth, 3.
Mozart — D, 2; G minor, 4; C, 2; E flat, 1.
Brahms — First, 2; second, 2; third, 1; fourth, 1.
Schubert — Eighth, 3; ninth, 4.
Schumann — First, 4; second, 4; third, 3; fourth, 3.
Haydn — B flat, 1; D major, 1; E flat, 2; G major, 1.
Raff — "Im Walde," 3; "Lenore," 1.
Rubinstein — "Ocean," 3; "Dramatic," 3; fifth, 1.
Cowen — "Scandinavian," 1; "Welsh," 1.
Dvorak — D, 2; D minor, 1.
Tschaikowsky — "Manfred," 1; fifth, 2.

Berlioz's "Harold in Italy," Liszt's "Faust," Huber's "Tell," Strauss's F minor, Scharwenka's C minor, Scholtz's B flat, Bruckner's seventh, Saint-Saëns's third, Mendelssohn's fourth, Franchetti's E minor, Goldmark's second, and Spohr's "Consecration of Tones," 1 each.

The works produced for the first time in this country were:

Suite for piano and orchestra, op. 200, Raff; "Tragic Overture," Brahms; overture, "Demetrius," Rheinberger; Second piano concerto, Tschaikowsky; Fifth symphony, Rubinstein; "Tell" symphony, Hubert; "Scandinavian," symphony, Cowen; vorspiel to "Parsifal," Wagner; Symphony in D, Dvorak; Serenade in G, Villiers-Stanford; "Husitzka Overture," Dvorak; F minor Symphony, Strauss; symphonic variations, Nicodé; "Welsh" symphony, Cowen; prologue to "Othello," Krug; "Scherzo Capriccioso," Dvorak; C minor symphony, Scharwenka; D minor symphony, Dvorak; B flat symphony, Scholtz; Seventh, Bruckner; "Manfred" symphony, Tschaikowsky; Third and fourth symphonies, Brahms; Third symphony, Saint-Saëns; E minor symphony, Franchetti; E flat sym-

Digitized by Google

phony, Goldmark; overture, "Twelfth Night," Mackenzie; Suite No. 2, Moszkowski; "Prometheus Bound," Goldmark; "Antony and Cleopatra," overture, Rubinstein; fantaisie overture, "Hamlet," Tschaikowsky.

The solo artists who appeared during these thirteen seasons were:

Pianists, S. B. Mills, Franz Rummel, Hermann Rietzel, Rafael Joseffy, Madeline Schiller, Carl Baermann, Richard Hoffman, Carl Faelten, Adele Aus der Ohe, and Fanny Bloomfield-Zeisler.

Violinists — John F. Rhodes, Maud Powell, Camilla Urso, and Leopold Lichtenberg.

Violoncellists — F. Bergner and F. Giese.

Sopranos — Mathilde Wilde, Eugenie Pappenheim, Alwina Valleria, E. Aline Osgood, Emma Thursby, Agnes B. Huntington, Mme. Fursch-Madi, Louise Pyk, Helene Hastreiter, Emma Juch, Lilli Lehmann, Laura Moore, Miss Griswold, Frau Schroeder-Hanfstängl, Clementine de Vere, Frau Ritter-Goetze.

Altos — Emily Winant, Antonia Henne, Helen D. Campbell.

Tenors — Italo Campanini, W. C. Tower, William Candidus, William H. Rieger.

Baritones — Antonio Galassi, George Henschel, Emil Scaria, Alonzo E. Stoddard, Theodore Reichmann.

Bassos — Franz Remmertz, William Ludwig, Emil Fischer.

Great as was this work, and fine as were these programmes, greater work and finer programmes were to come in Chicago and Cincinnati during the next thirteen years.

Digitized by Google

VIII

A NATIONAL TESTIMONIAL

IN 1889 a series of testimonial concerts was tendered Mr. Thomas. He had made tours through the country for twenty years, with varying success financially, but with musical results of a solid and enduring character. The seed which he had sown so carefully and so hopefully had already reached its blossom, and in many places its fruitage. His great musical skill was everywhere recognized. His educational work was prospering. His concerts were no longer looked upon as mere amusements. Personally he was everywhere respected for his courageous and honest devotion to the cause of good music. Even those who did not thoroughly understand his work were proud of it when they saw that European artists were eager to appear at his concerts, and European composers were equally eager that he should perform their new works. When, therefore, a series of testimonial concerts was proposed, the suggestion met with a quick and cordial response. In this connection it is significant to note that the proposition was first made by a gentleman in Minneapolis, who wrote to "The New York Tribune," April 22, 1889, as follows:

"Understand that no benefit scheme is contemplated by this suggestion. Mr. Thomas would be the first to turn his back upon such a proposition. Let him simply take his orchestra and give, in the various cities, as he always does, a

Digitized by Google

quid pro quo and more, for all he receives, but let the tour be understood to be a distinctive opportunity for the people to testify the high estimation they place upon Mr. Thomas's life-work in behalf of the music of his country. If Mr. Thomas doubts there is a deep feeling of regard for him among the musicians and people of America, and that, whatever may be said of the sharp points of his character, they are ready to testify it, let him give them the opportunity in the way I suggest."

The first response to this suggestion came two weeks later from the Brooklyn Philharmonic Society, which was always to the fore in everything pertaining to its leader. It heartily seconded the Minneapolis suggestion, and hoped the tour would be made in October, and that Brooklyn would be included. These hopes were fully realized, and the Brooklyn Philharmonic Society's programme was one of the most noteworthy of the tour. New York City spoke next. Boston and other leading cities fell in line, and even many of the smaller towns expressed a desire to participate in the testimonial. In the light of what occurred two years later, the following utterance of "The Chicago Tribune," May 19, foreshadows Mr. Thomas's important change: "Should it eventuate in securing Mr. Thomas as our orchestra leader in the near future, it will be a consummation devoutly to be wished, and it will place Chicago on a secure and prosperous musical footing." In this case, at least, the old saying, "a prophet is not without honor save in his own country," was reversed. George William Curtis, the

Digitized by Google

distinguished editor and scholar, and a staunch friend and supporter of Mr. Thomas, wrote the invitation, for the New York Testimonial Concert, which I append, because the dignity and high character of its signers make it one of the most valuable tributes Mr. Thomas ever received:

THEODORE THOMAS, ESQ.,

DEAR SIR:—Learning that you have been invited to undertake a series of concerts in various parts of the country during the next autumn, we desire to express to you our sincere interest in the enterprise proposed, to assure you of our heartiest good wishes for its complete success, and to ask that New York, which is your home and the scene of your most arduous labors, may be included among the cities which are to share the opportunity of showing their appreciation of your work. In this centennial year of national pride and joy, not the least pleasant reason of general congratulation is the growth and development of a taste for the higher forms of art, because this taste is one of the powerful forces to which we must look for the necessary chastening of the material and commercial spirit, which has thus far largely dominated American progress. Among these forces none is more popular or more effective than music; and in the education and elevation of musical taste in this country, no individual influence is more universally acknowledged, and none is more distinctive, constant, intelligent, and effective, than yours.

Your public service of this kind has been so signal that to call attention to it on the eve of a tour such as is contemplated, is but to refresh the grateful memory of lovers and students of music throughout the country, and to secure their cordial cooperation in earnestly promoting the success of the projected series of popular concerts which will be peculiarly significant among our centennial commemorations as illustrating in them-

Digitized by Google

selves the character and degree of the advance of the public taste, knowledge, and skill in music.

With sincere regards, we are, dear sir,

Respectfully yours,

LEVI P. MORTON,	C. VANDERBILT,
CARL SCHURZ,	CYRUS W. FIELD,
WM. M. EVARTS,	HENRY VILLARD,
HORACE WHITE,	R. G. INGERSOLL,
THEODORE ROOSEVELT,	CALVIN S. BRICE,
HENRY HOLT,	GROVER CLEVELAND,
EDMUND C. STEDMAN,	C. A. DANA,
C. L. TIFFANY,	W. R. GRACE,
W. D. HOWELLS,	PARKE GODWIN,
R. W. GILDER,	F. R. COUDERT,
R. M. HUNT,	HOWARD CROSBY,
GEORGE WILLIAM CURTIS,	ROBERT COLLYER,
CHAUNCEY M. DEPEW,	AUGUSTUS ST. GAUDENS,
WARNER MILLER,	BRANDER MATTHEWS,
JOSEPH H. CHOATE,	MONCURE D. CONWAY,
J. PIERPONT MORGAN,	C. P. HUNTINGTON,
D. HUNTINGTON,	ANDREW CARNEGIE,
JOHN BIGELOW,	WILLIAM STEINWAY,
HJALMAR H. BOYESEN,	and many others.

The tour began October 9, 1889, in Brooklyn, Joseffy, the pianist, accompanying the orchestra as soloist, and concerts were given at the following places, in the order named: Brooklyn, Poughkeepsie, Albany (the concert in Albany occurred on his birthday, which was made all the more pleasant to him by the receipt of telegraphic congratulations from all parts of the country), Utica, Buffalo, Erie, Cleveland, Toledo, Detroit, Saginaw, Grand Rapids, Jackson, Indianapolis, Chicago, Decatur, Louisville, Columbus, Pittsburg, Philadelphia, Wilkesbarre, and

Digitized by Google

New York. The concert in New York was given November 6, and its programme will be found elsewhere. For this concert Mr. Thomas prepared two programmes and submitted them to the committee of invitation for their choice. To complete the history of the testimonial tour I present both:

No. 1.

Overture, "The Flying Dutchman" . . . *Wagner.*
Adagio, "Prometheus" . . . . . *Beethoven.*
[Violoncello Obligato by Mr. Victor Herbert.]
Invitation to the Dance . . . . . *Weber-Berlioz.*
Concerto, E minor . . . . . *Chopin-Tausig.*
Mr. Rafael Joseffy.
a. Fugue in A Minor . . . . . *Bach.*
b. Theme and variations . . . . . *Brahms.*
String Orchestra.
Symphonic Poem, "Les Préludes" . . . *Liszt.*

No. 2.

Overture, "Rienzi". . . . . *Wagner.*
First and second parts of Symphony, "Lenore" . *Raff.*
Fantasia on Hungarian airs . . . . . *Liszt.*
Mr. Rafael Joseffy.
Overture, "William Tell" . . . . . *Rossini.*
Träumerei . . . . . *Schumann.*
String Orchestra.
Piano Solo
a. Berceuse . . . . . *Chopin.*
b. Valse Impromptu (new) . *Joseffy.*
c. Marche Militaire. . *Schubert-Tausig.*
Mr. Rafael Joseffy.
Waltz, "Hochzeits Klänge" . . . . . *Strauss.*
"Damnation of Faust" . . . . . *Berlioz.*
a. Invocation—Minuet of the Will-of-the-Wisps.
b. Dance of the Sylphs.
c. Rakoczy March.

Digitized by Google

IX

FAREWELL TO THE EAST.

THE year 1891 was a memorable one in Mr. Thomas's life, for it was his farewell year in the East. Before it closed he was at home in Chicago, where his life-dream was destined to be realized fourteen years later. That he had been considering the possibility of this change for a long time is evident from a letter written to me under date of November 28, 1888, in which he says:

"I shall soon be ready to spend most of my time in Chicago. It is the old story — what New York offers, I refuse; what I demand, she refuses." Three years later he made the change, but even twelve years after that, wearied with much labor he sometimes doubted whether his dreams were to be realized. On December 9, 1903, at the very verge of their fulfilment, he met me and said that he had almost given up hope of success in the struggle to secure a permanent home for the orchestra, and that he might yet have to discontinue his work and retire from the field, although Chicago was then rousing herself to secure the memorable gift she soon made to the man whom she loved, and to his men, whom she admired. Is it unnatural that after fifty years of colossal labor, of many discouragements, and defeated hopes, at a time when his strength was failing, though his intellectual powers were as strong as ever, he should occasionally have given way almost to despair?

To return to 1891. It was a busy year. He was

Digitized by Google

making his farewell calls. Between March 31 and April 17 his orchestra played at five concerts given by Arthur Friedheim, the pianist, at the Metropolitan Opera House. April 11 he bade good-bye to the New York Philharmonic Society with a programme including Mendelssohn's overture, "Fingal's Cave," Tschaikowsky's overture-fantasia, "Hamlet," and Beethoven's "Eroica" Symphony. Adele Aus der Ohe, the pianist, played the Schumann concerto, A minor, op. 54. Philadelphia came next in order, April 14, and the programme, chosen by vote, included Beethoven's Seventh Symphony; the "Song of the Rhine Daughters," and "Siegfried's Death and Funeral March." Mlle. De Vere was the vocalist, and Mr. Bendix played the first movement of the "Emperor" Concerto of Beethoven. April 18 he gave his Brooklyn patrons the following noble good-bye programme: Schubert's "Unfinished" Symphony; Beethoven's Seventh Symphony; Wagner's "Faust Overture," and his own fine setting of the Chopin "Funeral March." The next evening he took leave of the Lenox Lyceum with Grieg's "Peer Gynt" Suite, Beethoven's Fifth Symphony, and Liszt's Second Rhapsody. There were five soloists at this concert, Mlle. De Vere, Miss Maud Powell, Miss Adele Aus der Ohe, Sig. Del Puente, and Sig. Campanini, the concert being in the popular series.

Then he came to Chicago and gave six concerts at the Auditorium, which, for thirteen years, was to be his big concert-hall. During May he gave scattering concerts here and there, and in the latter part

Digitized by Google

of that month directed the third annual festival at Indianapolis. From that time until the middle of June he made a concert tour, playing at Kansas City, Omaha, Minneapolis, Milwaukee, Detroit, Toronto, Ottawa, Montreal, and Burlington, Vt., in the order named. July 6, 1891, he began his farewell series of New York concerts at Madison Square Garden. They were forty-two in number, and their characterization upon his programmes as "Symphony," "Request," "Ballroom," "Popular," and "Composers'," recalls the never-to-be-forgotten summer night concerts in Chicago. The last of the forty-two concerts was given August 16, 1891, the "Request" programme being as follows:

1. Prelude and fugue . . . . . *Bach.*
2. Ballet air, "Paris and Helen" . . . . *Gluck.*
3. Andante and finale from Fifth Symphony . *Beethoven.*
4. Song, "Les Rameaux" . . . . . *Faure.*

Mr. Leo Stormont.

5. Hungarian Rhapsody, No. 12 . . . *Liszt.*
6. "Marche Funèbre" . . . . *Chopin-Thomas.*
7. Polacca from "I Puritani" . . . . *Rossini.*

Miss Louise Natali.

8. March movement, "Lenore Symphony" . . *Raff.*
9. "Largo" . . . . . *Handel.*

[Violin obligato, Mr. Bendix.]

10. "Spring Song" . . . . . *Mendelssohn.*
11. Duet from "Il Trovatore" . . . . *Verdi.*

Miss Natali and Mr. Stormont.

12. "Tannhäuser Overture" . . . . *Wagner.*

His last word to New York was the "Tannhäuser Overture," always a favorite with him, and then he

Digitized by Google

turned his face to the West, there to continue his great work, for which there was no longer need in the East, and to remain working with heroic will and sublime patience until death laid its pitiless hand upon him — and he rested from his labors.

X

IN CHICAGO

MR. THOMAS made the acquaintance of Chicago in 1869. For twenty-two years he was an honored visitor; for fourteen years afterwards it was his home. I have already made reference to the three opening concerts in November, 1869. Mr. Thomas did not leave Chicago in very good humor at that time, but he found some stanch friends who guaranteed him an audience if he would make another visit. He did so, on the 7th of November, 1870, and gave seven concerts,— six at Farwell Hall, and a sacred concert at Crosby's Opera House, with large audiences in attendance. Miss Mehlig, the eminent pianist, assisted and, in addition to some minor pieces, played concertos by Weber, Liszt, Schumann, Chopin, and Hummel, which were new to Chicago. His most memorable concert of that season was on the 14th, in which the programme was devoted to Beethoven, including the "Pastoral" Symphony, the "Leonora" overture, No. 3, the Septet, op. 20, and the "Choral Fantaisie," op. 80, for which Mr. Dohn, the leader of the Apollo Club, drilled a select chorus. Mr. Thomas went away

Digitized by Google

happier. He had found his way to the Chicago people, and they had found their way to him.

In April, 1871, he came again, and gave seven more concerts. The programmes were light, the most important work being the Beethoven concerto in G, No. 4, played by Anna Mehlig. The next season was to have commenced at Crosby's Opera House, on the fatal night of October 9, 1871. Among the fire losses which were not enumerated at the time were Beethoven's Third and Fifth Symphonies, Schubert's Ninth and Schumann's First and Fourth, besides seven piano concertos which were to have been played by Marie Krebs. Mr. Thomas did not come again until the 7th of October, 1872, when he opened the new Aiken's Theatre with a series of concerts, assisted by Mr. George L. Osgood, the tenor singer. The most important works in that season were Schumann's First Symphony, op. 38, and Beethoven's Seventh; but in addition to these works he brought out Liszt's "Préludes," the Beethoven Quartet, op. 18, for string orchestra, two movements of Rubinstein's "Ocean" Symphony, Liszt's "Mephisto Waltz," and several works by Raff, Berlioz, Liszt, and Wagner, which were new to Chicago.

In 1873, under engagement with Messrs. Carpenter and Sheldon, Mr. Thomas gave five concerts, commencing February 17, at the Michigan Avenue Baptist and Union Park Congregational churches, which were, at that time, the only available concert places. Both Miss Mehlig and Mr. Osgood assisted him,

Digitized by Google

and the concerts were unusually brilliant and successful. A week later, under the same management, he gave two more concerts, the second of which was devoted exclusively to Wagner's music. The audiences were smaller and much more select than those which a little later "crowded the house" on "Wagner nights," and continued to do so until Wagner was permanently displaced by Beethoven. On the 17th of March, under the same management, and in combination with Rubinstein and Wieniawski, two memorable concerts were given, in which Rubinstein played his own concerto in D minor, No. 4, Handel's air and variations in E major, a Mozart rondo, and a Bach gigue, Scarlatti's "Katzenfuge," Beethoven's concerto in E flat, No. 5, and Schumann's "Carnival." Wieniawski's numbers were the Mendelssohn concerto, Ernst's "Othello" fantaisie, and his own concerto, No. 2. Mr. Thomas did not come again until October 6 of the same year, when he dedicated Kingsbury Hall with a series of eight concerts, assisted by Myron W. Whitney, the basso. The programmes were unusually brilliant. The first four were popular. At the fifth concert, Beethoven's Eighth Symphony and the four overtures to "Fidelio" were performed. Mr. Whitney sang Mozart and Beethoven arias, and Mr. Listemann, the violinist, played Joachim's "Hungarian Concerto." The last concert was given with the assistance of the Apollo Club in selections from "Frithjof" and "Lohengrin," and the soloists, Mr. M. W. Whitney, Mr. S. E. Jacobsohn, violinist, Mr. Julius Fuchs,

Digitized by Google

pianist, and the local singers, Mrs. Clara Huck, Mrs. O. K. Johnson, and Mr. Fritz Foltz. The orchestral numbers were selections from Wagner's "Meistersinger," Beethoven's overture, "Coriolanus," and Liszt's Second Hungarian Rhapsody.

In February, 1874, four concerts were given with the assistance of the Apollo Club and Germania Männerchor, at the last of which (February 18), Schumann's "Paradise and the Peri" was produced for the first time in this country. Upon this occasion, Miss Clara Doria, of Boston, was the "Peri." The remaining parts were sung by Mrs. O. K. Johnson, Mrs. O. L. Fox, Mrs. T. E. Stacey, Miss Ella A. White, Messrs. M. W. Whitney, Fritz Foltz, E. W. Reuling, and L. A. Phelps. In September, 1874, four more concerts were given, Miss Emma Cranch, soloist.

On the 25th of September of the same year, many lovers of music tendered Mr. Thomas a testimonial concert, in connection with which the following correspondence is of interest:

CHICAGO, Sept. 25, 1874.

THEODORE THOMAS, ESQ.,

DEAR SIR:—After having at times in the last five years, listened with almost infinite delight to the music you have brought us, and feeling that your visits to our city may become less frequent hereafter as your duties increase, we would desire to express to you our thanks for happiness, pure and lasting; and, knowing of no method of giving the public an opportunity of expressing this gratitude other than by a Complimentary Benefit Concert, we would, on behalf of the community, ask you to

Digitized by Google

accept of such a tribute of esteem from your friends here; and fearing this approaching visit may be your last for a time, we would ask respectfully if you cannot add this complimentary evening to the series of concerts you are about to give in this city.

LEVI Z. LEITER,
WM. SPRAGUE,
HENRY FIELD,
HENRY W. KING,
DAVID SWING,
HENRY GREENEBAUM,
POTTER PALMER,
HORACE WHITE,
N. K. FAIRBANK,
ROBERT GOLDBECK,
GEO. P. UPTON,
JOHN L. PECK,
GEO. A. FORSYTH,
J. D. WEBSTER,
W. E. DOGGETT,
F. W. PALMER,
L. D. BOONE,
JOHN G. SHORTALL,
J. IRVING PEARCE,
W. F. COOLBAUGH,
P. H. SHERIDAN, U. S. A.,
ANSON STAGER,
A. C. HESING,
FRANKLIN MAC VEAGH,
JAMES B. RUNNION,
WIRT DEXTER,
LOUIS WAHL,
W. S. WALKER,
EDWIN LEE BROWN,
JOHN B. DRAKE,
GEO. H. LAFLIN,
N. S. BOUTON,
CARL WOLFSOHN,
J. MCG. ADAMS,
WM. BROSS,
A. H. DOHN,
DR. ISHAM.

To this Mr. Thomas replied:

PALMER HOUSE, CHICAGO, Sept. 28.

TO MESSRS. LEVI Z. LEITER, WILLIAM SPRAGUE, HENRY FIELD, AND OTHERS:

GENTLEMEN:—In accepting your generous invitation, received by telegraph in Syracuse, I desire to express my sincere thanks for the kindly expressions of esteem shown in your letter toward me personally. But I desire to place on record more fully an expression of my grateful feelings for the tribute you,

Digitized by Google

through me, have paid to the art to which my life has been exclusively devoted.

I assure you that this evidence of appreciation, coming, as it does, from the representative city of the West, is an additional encouragement for me to continue the work of elevating the standard of musical art. In naming Saturday, October 3, for the concert, I am very respectfully yours,

THEODORE THOMAS.

In the latter part of April, 1875, while *en route* to the Cincinnati Festival, Mr. Thomas gave four festival concerts and a matinee in McCormick Hall, the Germania Männerchor, a mixed chorus of two hundred voices, Miss Cranch, and Messrs. Bischoff and Remmertz, soloists, assisting. The principal instrumental works were Beethoven's "Pastoral" Symphony, Mendelssohn's "Scotch" Symphony, and Schubert's "Unfinished" Symphony. The choral numbers were selections from Gluck's "Orpheus," Mendelssohn's "An die Künstler," Rietz's "Morgenlied," and the "Armorers'" chorus from Wagner's "Rienzi."

Eighteen hundred and seventy-seven will always be a memorable year in the history of music in Chicago. After a brilliant series of festival concerts, given early in June by the Apollo Club, in which Mr. Thomas's orchestra participated, he began that remarkable series of summer night concerts in the Exposition Building, upon the Lake Front, which were not discontinued until the summer of 1890. The opening concert was given June 18, with the following popular programme:

Digitized by Google

Overture, "La Gazza Ladra" . . . . . *Rossini.*
Waltz, "Die Vorstädter" . . . . . *Lanner.*
Ballet Music, "Reine de Saba" . . . . *Gounod.*
Rhapsodie Hongroise, No. 2 . . . . . *Liszt.*
Overture, "Egmont" . . . . . *Beethoven.*
Larghetto, March Tempo } Symphony "Lenore" . . . *Raff.*
Selections, 1st act "Lohengrin" . . . . *Wagner.*
Overture, "Martha" . . . . . *Flotow.*
"Serenade" (adapted for orchestra), by Theodore Thomas . . . . . *Schubert.*
Waltz, "Illustrationen" . . . . . *Strauss.*
"Coronation March" . . . . . *Farbach.*

I have Mr. Thomas's authority for the statement that Mr. George B. Carpenter, the manager of these concerts in 1877, first suggested to him the idea of the "request" programme, which explains the following announcement in the programme of July 12:

"For Monday evening, July 16, Mr. Thomas has in preparation a novel programme, in which he will endeavor to satisfy the expressed wishes of his audiences, as shown in the letters daily received, urging repetition of certain selections. This will be the 'Request' programme. It will contain only those numbers, repetition of which has been urged, making a programme representing the popular taste of the lighter programme music, reserving for another time the pieces of the more serious composers, repetition of which has been requested."

In conversation with Mr. Thomas about a year before his death, I asked him why he had discontinued making "request" programmes. He replied: "Because it is no longer necessary. My audiences no longer request. They are satisfied with what satisfies me." In this statement he referred to the regular

Digitized by Google

patrons. "Transients" sometimes sent in requests, but he paid no attention to them.

The first summer night season, notwithstanding labor strikes and riots, was a great success. As it drew to a close concert goers bestirred themselves to secure another season in 1878. The agitation at last resulted in a letter signed by many prominent citizens asking Mr. Thomas to return the next summer, and tendering him a complimentary concert.

He came the next summer, and every summer but two, until 1891. In a general sense these thirteen seasons of summer night concerts are noteworthy. Their popular success, and the appreciation and encouragement extended to him when his prospects seemed darkest, and it appeared as if the longer existence of his famous orchestra were hopeless, greatly influenced him in his decision to make Chicago his home. Again, these thirteen seasons of garden music judiciously combined with higher music gradually elevated the popular taste, and prepared his audiences for his fourteen seasons of more dignified and more purely intellectual music which were to follow them in the concert-room. From the narrower and more purely personal point of view, who that had the pleasure of attending those Exposition summer night concerts will ever forget the brilliancy of the programmes, their consistency with the surroundings, the familiarity, as it were, between the conductor and orchestra on the one hand and the audience on the other, the freedom of intercourse, the Bohemian informality, and the absence

Digitized by Google

THE CHICAGO ORCHESTRA IN THE AUDITORIUM, CHICAGO

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of the concert-room's etiquette of dress and demeanor?

Meanwhile, Chicago had its two festivals, the first in 1882, the second in 1884. The first was the result of Mr. Thomas's years of educational effort, which led steadily forward to such a culmination. The 1882 festival was associated with the New York and Cincinnati May festivals, all under the same leader, employing the same solo artists, and utilizing the same orchestral material; but, as I have previously said, the biennial feature of the scheme was dropped. New York had one and Chicago two festivals. Cincinnati alone was able to continue them, and since Mr. Thomas's death has pledged itself to keep up festival work, and, so far as it is able, to maintain his high standard.

For the 1882 festival there was the following brilliant array of artists: Sopranos, Mme. Friedrich-Materna and Mrs. E. Aline Osgood; contraltos, Miss Annie Louise Cary and Miss Emily Winant; tenors, Sig. Italo Campanini, Mr. William Candidus, and Mr. Theodore J. Toedt; bassos, Mr. George Henschel, Mr. Franz Remmertz, and Mr. Myron W. Whitney. The principal vocal numbers were Handel's "Utrecht Jubilate," scenes from "Lohengrin," Handel's "Messiah," Bach's cantata, "Festo Ascensionis Christi," selections from the Nibelungen trilogy, Schumann's Mass in C minor, and "The Fall of Troy," from Berlioz's "Les Troyens." The principal works performed by the orchestra were Beethoven's Fifth and Ninth Symphonies, Mozart's Symphony in C

Digitized by Google

("Jupiter"), the supplementary movement to Rubinstein's "Ocean" Symphony, and Brahms's "Tragic" overture.

For the festival of 1884, the foundation of which was a chorus of nine hundred and an orchestra of one hundred and seventy, the soloists were Mme. Friedrich-Materna, Herr Emil Scaria, barytone; Herr Hermann Winkelmann, tenor, all from the Imperial Opera House, Vienna; Christine Nilsson, Emma Juch, Emily Winant, Theodore J. Toedt, and Franz Remmertz. The principal vocal works were Haydn's "Creation," selections from "Tannhäuser," "Die Walküre," "Lohengrin," "Die Götterdämmerung," "Parsifal," and "Die Meistersinger," Berlioz's "Messe des Morts," Handel's "Dettingen Te Deum," and Gounod's "Redemption." The symphonies were Mozart's G minor, Beethoven's "Eroica," and Schubert's Ninth.

Four years later the Thomas Orchestra was disbanded, for reasons stated elsewhere, but the next year came the national testimonial, and a widespread popular demand that the concert tours should be revived. For the testimonial tour Mr. Thomas organized an orchestra in which were some of the members of the old organization, but the "Thomas Orchestra," as it had been known so many years, had closed its labors. Two years later, the Chicago Orchestral Association was incorporated, the incorporators being N. K. Fairbank, E. B. McCagg, A. C. Bartlett, C. D. Hamill, and C. N. Fay, who constituted the first board of trustees. It is no injustice

Digitized by Google

to any of the incorporators to give Mr. Fay the credit of being the originator of the Association. He gave generously of his time and labor and money to it, secured the original subscriptions, and was largely instrumental in maintaining it until it was able to stand on its own feet. Contracts were made with Mr. Thomas to serve as director for three years, beginning July 1, 1891, with Mr. Milward Adams to serve as manager for the same time, and the Auditorium was secured for the concerts. Fifty-one gentlemen assured the finances. These fifty-one original sponsors of the Chicago Orchestra were: Marshall Field, C. N. Fay, E. B. McCagg, N. K. Fairbank, H. H. Porter, A. A. Sprague, T. B. Blackstone, Walter C. Larned, George A. Armour, O. S. A. Sprague, R. T. Crane, John M. Clark, Thomas Murdock, Edson Keith, Franklin MacVeagh, John R. Walsh, O. W. Potter, Henry Field (estate), Charles Counselman, C. L. Hutchinson, N. B. Ream, T. W. Harvey, C. W. Fullerton, Henry W. Bishop, Dr. Ralph N. Isham, Eugene S. Pike, C. R. Cummings, George M. Pullman, P. D. Armour, Victor F. Lawson, A. C. Bartlett, S. A. Kent, Henry W. King, L. J. Gage, Norman Williams, Albert Keep, Martin A. Ryerson, H. W. Higinbotham, Cyrus H. McCormick, E. W. Blatchford, Byron L. Smith, Carl Wolfsohn, J. McGregor Adams, Allison V. Armour, J. J. Glessner, S. E. Barrett, J. M. Loomis, W. G. Hibbard, L. Z. Leiter, Charles H. Wacker, and O. W. Meysenburg.

The story of the Chicago Orchestra, of its struggles and vicissitudes, of the patience and courage of

Digitized by Google

its leader, of the noble generosity of the little band of guarantors,— for the original number was largely reduced after the three years' contract expired,— of the arrival at the parting of the ways, and of the unprecedented popular tribute of Chicago to the orchestra bearing its name, and of its attachment to its leader, is familiar to every one. Mr. Thomas lived long enough to dedicate the permanent home which Chicago had given to its orchestra, and passed away, knowing that his life-work had not been in vain, and that the purposes which had been nearest his heart for fifty years were at last realized.

XI

DISAPPOINTMENTS

THERE were three great disappointments in Mr. Thomas's life growing out of his connection with the Cincinnati College of Music, the American Opera Company, and the World's Columbian Exposition Bureau of Music. These disappointments were all the more bitter because in each case he had planned musical schemes upon the broadest foundations, and for the highest and noblest purposes, and in each case he hoped for results which should not only justify the time and labor and money expended, but should be far reaching in their influence. In other words, he looked forward to a college which should be not merely a conservatory, but a university of higher musical learning; to an opera organization of a national and purely American character, which, in

Digitized by Google

time, should give a great and much-needed impetus to musical composition, as well as performance, in this country; and to such an exposition at the famous White City of musical progress, that its evolution should be marked, and its promise made clear to every one. All three projects failed, but not because of his fault. His plans were too great for one man to carry out unaided.

It would be a thankless task to stir up the old embers of strife — all the more thankless now that Mr. Thomas is not here to make answer. In each case, when he saw that persistence in his plans must involve a long and bitter contest, and that these plans were either misunderstood or antagonized, he resigned, and bore his disappointment with philosophical composure. He cherished no resentments, but turned to the great purpose of his life with fresh courage and renewed activity. I have had letters from him during these three periods, but only in one of them does he refer to his troubles, and in that he merely says: "I cannot tell you what pain these attacks have given me. My age and my record should have protected me from them. But let it pass. Art is long." So, as the Master said, "let it pass." It will not revive strife nor pain any one now, however, to define his relations to the three schemes mentioned, all of which were nobly conceived, and to show what he intended, though his plans failed.

Mr. Thomas, in his autobiography, refers to the unpleasantness of his connection with the Cincinnati College of Music in a general way. It was the only

Digitized by Google

unpleasantness he ever had there. He went to that city as a young man. He conducted every one of its biennial festivals from 1873 to 1904, the last one with a series of programmes so colossal, so grandly conceived, so perfectly put together, so admirably executed, as to excite the wonder and attract the admiration of the whole musical world. If he had left no other great achievement behind him, the programme book of the sixteenth Cincinnati festival would have been a sufficient memorial of his greatness. What the Festival Association thinks of him, how it cherishes his memory as musician and friend, how proudly it recalls his triumphs, how faithfully it promises to follow in the course he laid out for it, is stated in its beautiful and dignified memorial contained in the appendix of this volume. There were no disappointments in his connection with the Musical Association; with the College, unfortunately, it was different.

The College was incorporated under the laws of Ohio in the summer of 1878, its directors being R. R. Springer, John Shillito, George Ward Nichols, Jacob Burnet, Jr., and Peter R. Neff. Mr. Nichols was made president. On August 16 of that year the following letter was addressed to Mr. Thomas by many leading citizens of Cincinnati, inviting him to take the position of musical director:

CINCINNATI, August 16, 1878.

MR. THEODORE THOMAS, NEW YORK:

DEAR SIR: — The undersigned, citizens of Cincinnati, on the part of the College of Music of Cincinnati, cordially invite you at the earliest opportunity to make your residence in this

Digitized by Google

city, and accept the musical directorship of the college. It is proposed to establish an institution for musical education upon the scale of the most important of those of a similar character in Europe; to employ the highest class of professors; to organize a full orchestra, with a school for orchestra and chorus, and to give concerts.

This city has superior advantages for the success of this project. We have the new Music Hall, where the College will be held, and the great organ, which offers decided attraction. Our community is cultivated in music; living is cheap and comfortable here.

In this invitation we recognize your especial fitness for a trust so important, and believe if you accept that you will be taking another step forward in the noble work of musical education to which your life has been so successfully devoted.

R. R. Springer,
Joseph Longworth,
John Shillito,
George K. Shoenberger,
Robert Mitchell,
David Sinton,
W. H. Andrews,
Rufus King,
William Resor, Jr.,
C. H. Gould,
T. B. Resor,
Peter Rudolph Neff,
Joseph Kinsey,
A. Howard Hinkle,
Lawrence Maxwell,
Gordon Shillito, Jr.,
Jacob Burnet, Jr.,
Julius Dexter,
Robert F. Leaman,
M. E. Ingalls,
Charles Short,
Geo. Ward Nichols.

Mr. Thomas promptly accepted the invitation, and signed a contract for five years, because he believed that the College would be just such an institution as he had long desired for the cultivation and diffusion of knowledge of the higher music. He organized it upon the basis of a great musical university. In addition to the tuition in all the common branches of music, he organized an orchestra of large

Digitized by Google

proportions, a quartette for chamber music, a chorus for oratorio work, and provided for regular recitals upon the great new organ. The College was soon humming like a hive, and there were no drones in it. In the first season (November 7, 1878, to May 29, 1879), there were twelve orchestral concerts with programmes of the highest order, and eminent soloists, twelve chamber concerts in which Mr. Thomas took part, with Jacobsohn, violin, Baetens, viola, and Hartdegen, violoncello, besides choral, closing examination, and miscellaneous concerts, and organ recitals by Mr. George E. Whiting, three or four times a week. During the second season there were eight orchestral and six chamber concerts, organ recitals twice a week, and miscellaneous concerts.

A letter to "Dwight's Journal of Music," January 25, 1879, says:

"The influence exerted by Theodore Thomas in his new field of labor cannot be overrated. A faculty has been formed of local teachers, and in addition Jacobsohn, Baetens, and Hartdegen, with Theodore Thomas, make a strong quartette. Mr. Whiting has been engaged as organist, Signor and Mme. La Villa as vocal instructors, and Perring as teacher of oratorio. It is also a success from a business point of view. Its most potent influence is exerted through the orchestral, chamber, and organ concerts, and the College choir. Every member of the latter is rigidly examined, and discipline is strict. In the orchestral concerts Beethoven's Second, Haydn's Ninth, Schumann's Fourth, and Brahms's C minor symphonies have been performed; in the chamber concerts, quartets by Beethoven, Mozart, Haydn, Schubert, and Schumann, and a

Digitized by Google

quintet by Brahms; and at the organ recitals the best works of Bach, Mendelssohn, Hesse, Thiele, Fink, Lemmens, Best, and Smart."

A second letter to the same paper, written February 8, 1879, says:

"In the instrumental and vocal departments, the system in vogue in European conservatories is adhered to, except that more attention is paid to the individual. The chorus classes are instructed in musical notation, sight singing, etc. Theory is thoroughly taught, and the attendance in classes is controlled by carefully kept registers. For the orchestral concerts, Mr. Thomas took the standing orchestra, which had been directed by Michael Brand, and supplemented it, and made Jacobsohn concertmeister."

In February, 1879, Mr. Thomas, owing to his manifold and engrossing duties, gave up his place in the string quartette to Eich, a resident violinist. In March of that year the College choir was studying Handel's "Hercules," Schubert's E flat Mass, Verdi's "Manzoni Requiem," Beethoven's "Ruins of Athens," and other important works. Mr. Whiting, the organist, had added to his department instruction in church music. Apparently all through 1879 everything was prosperous, but early in 1880 sinister rumors were afloat, and there was talk of disagreement between Mr. Thomas and the Board of Directors. The correspondence "connected with the withdrawal of Mr. Theodore Thomas from the College of Music of Cincinnati" explains the disagreement. In February, 1882, Mr. Thomas submitted

Digitized by Google

certain recommendations to the Board of Directors. The report they made upon them was not satisfactory to him, and on the 27th of that month he wrote to the Chairman of the Board as follows:

CINCINNATI, *February* 27, 1880.

MR. A. T. GOSHORN, CHAIRMAN:

DEAR SIR:— I am in receipt of your communication of the 25th, inclosing the report of your committee for my examination, and requesting me to make such further suggestions as I wish, concerning said report, before its return by your Committee to the Board.

There are some minor matters of detail, concerning the curriculum and prospectus, which will require further consideration. But there are two matters of fundamental importance, as to one of which my former suggestion is disregarded, and as to the other of which the report is ambiguous.

In the first place, I am clear that the school year cannot be divided into more than two terms. According to regulation No. 2 of your report, the Musical Director is to be charged with, and held responsible for, the musical conduct of the College. I am willing to assume this responsibility, but I must insist upon being intrusted with the *exclusive* direction of the school in all its departments, reserving, of course, to the Board of Directors all questions involving the expenditure of money. In other words, I insist upon occupying that relation to the school which is ordinarily involved in the office of President of a College, and I expect the Board of Directors and its officers to sustain the relation ordinarily sustained by the Trustees of a College.

Under these conditions, with a curriculum established and discipline maintained, I have confidence in the prospect of building up a great musical College. Under any other conditions, I consider further effort in that behalf futile, and I therefore desire to know at the earliest convenient day whether my suggestions are acceptable. If they are, I think it important

Digitized by Google

that the changes which they involve in the office of the College should be made at once. I shall be glad to receive an answer, by, say, next Tuesday. Yours truly,

THEODORE THOMAS.

Mr. Goshorn replied to this letter, asking Mr. Thomas to explain more definitely his understanding of the relations of the President of a College to the Board of Trustees. In his reply Mr. Thomas explained at length, and as his letter contains the reasons for his subsequent resignation, I append the most important portion of it. Mr. Thomas says:

"With the experience which you say you have had in such matters, I must assume that you are familiar with the usual character of the office of President of a College, and I beg to assure you that your apprehensions of an erroneous understanding on my part are groundless. I understand, as you do, that the President of a College is an executive officer who is appointed by the Board of Trustees, and administers the affairs of the College under authority derived from them, and conformably, of course, to any rules and regulations adopted by them.

"But the Trustees of a College never come in contact with the students or take any personal part in the administration of the internal affairs and government of the College. All that is confided to the President and Faculty, and that is what I desire to have done in our College. I must have exclusive direction of the school in all its departments. Everybody connected with the school must be under my control, and receive his instructions from me, and be accountable to me alone. I in turn would expect to be accountable for my administration to the Board of Directors. I would not expect to submit my judgment to theirs in musical matters, and in everything concerning which I would be obliged to consult them, I would rely upon mutually sympathetic coöperation. I believe that I could easily administer the affairs of the office of the College

Digitized by Google

with the assistance of a Secretary. An additional Clerk or Treasurer might be necessary for a few days at the opening of each term.

"In view of your allusion to my contract, I beg to say that rumors, which have not escaped my ears, to the effect that I am desirous of being relieved from it, are entirely false. I assure you that it is my earnest desire to adhere to my contract, and go on with the College, in whose success, under proper organization, I lack no confidence.

"But you must appreciate that my professional reputation is at stake, and that I cannot, in justice to myself, consent to continue longer responsible for a school whose direction is not confided in me; and that therefore I am entitled to know, without delay, whether that will be done. I simply insist upon being in fact what I am now only in name, viz., Director of the College. That office I am entitled to under my contract, and I decline longer to act as Assistant or Associate Director."

Several more letters passed between Mr. Thomas and various members of the Board, but at last he wrote March 4, 1880, the following letter of resignation:

CINCINNATI, March 4, 1880.

THE BOARD OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE COLLEGE OF MUSIC OF CINCINNATI:

GENTLEMEN:— I am in receipt of the letter of your committee dated 2d instant. I regard it as a misrepresentation of my position and an evasion of the real issue. That position and issue you certainly cannot misunderstand in view of the communications, written and verbal, which I have had with your committee and the President of your Board. I, therefore, deem further negotiations useless, and respectfully request that you relieve me from my duties October 1, or as soon thereafter as will enable you to secure a successor. Yours truly,

THEODORE THOMAS.

Digitized by Google

The directors accepted the resignation, but not the date named by Mr. Thomas, and after consultation with them his official relations with the College terminated April 8, 1880, and, with one exception, they parted good friends. He had differed from them in his views as to the scope of a Director. To carry out the purpose he had in mind, he needed more personal authority than the trustees were willing to concede to him. But even had they conceded all he asked, it is doubtful whether Cincinnati was ready for such a great university as he had planned, which, if he could have carried out those plans, would have been one of the greatest seats of musical learning in the world. Nor was there the student material for such an institution. Simply, the time was not ripe for such a great project, and from that point of view the contest was immaterial, and left no rancor behind it, disappointing as the result was to him. He had greater and in many respects more important work to do, not alone for Cincinnati but for the whole West, and work for which no other city in the West but Cincinnati could give him the opportunity of doing. Nobly and most generously she stood by him and maintained those great festivals which have made her name famous, and shed added lustre upon his renown.

Mr. Thomas's experience with the American Opera Company was a bitter one, not alone because of the disappointment entailed by its failure but also because of the exasperating litigation and petty

Digitized by Google

persecution to which he was subjected for some time after the collapse by those who thoughtlessly assumed that he was financially responsible. Mr. Thomas's only financial connection with the enterprise was a salaried one, and he sacrificed several months' salary in order that the orchestra should receive its pay. The American Opera Company, though a distinct institution from the School of Opera, which was incorporated as the National Conservatory of Music, was conducted under the same patronage and in sympathy with its practical workings. The prospectus shows that the American Opera Company, Limited, was incorporated in 1878, for the purpose of permanently supporting "opera sung by Americans." Its capital was $250,000. Its officers were: President, Andrew Carnegie; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. August Belmont, Mrs. William T. Blodgett, and Mrs. Levi P. Morton; Secretary and Treasurer, Mrs. Jeannette M. Thurber; Musical Director, Theodore Thomas. It was not a local but a national enterprise. The leading artists came from twenty different cities, and the chorus, originally selected from six hundred and thirty applicants, represented twenty-three different States of the Union. The distinct features of the Company were enumerated in the prospectus as follows:

"First. Grand opera sung in our own language by the most competent artists;

Second. The musical guidance of Theodore Thomas;

Third. The unrivalled Thomas Orchestra;

Fourth. The largest regularly trained chorus ever

Digitized by Google

employed in grand opera in America, and composed entirely of young and fresh voices;

FIFTH. The largest ballet corps ever presented in grand opera in America, and as far as possible American in its composition;

SIXTH. Four thousand new and correct costumes for which no expense has been spared in fabric or manufacture;

SEVENTH. The armor, properties, and paraphernalia, the handiwork of artisans employed solely for this department, and made from models designed by the best authorities;

EIGHTH. The scenery, designed by the Associated Artists of New York, and painted by the most eminent scenic artists in America.

In a word, the object of the American Opera Company is to present ensemble opera, giving no single feature undue prominence to the injury of others, and distinctly discouraging the pernicious star system, long since discountenanced in continental Europe."

The purpose of the American Opera Company was most commendable. It was one which had been contemplated by other eminent musicians, among them Anton Seidl. At this writing it is again on trial by Mr. Savage, and its latest manifestation is the ambitious attempt to produce "Parsifal" in English. While opera in English is still an experiment, yet it has been the dream of many conductors. Mr. Thomas entered upon the work with enthusiasm. He had an ensemble the like of which had never been seen in opera in this country before — an orchestra splendidly trained, a most capable chorus of young, fresh voices, artists who, if not great, were yet efficient, the largest and best-trained ballet ever seen on the American stage, and scenery, costumes, and

Digitized by Google

properties in lavish profusion, and at the head of all this was the most accomplished conductor in the country. Surely he had reason to begin his work enthusiastically, and good grounds for hope that it would be supported by the American people and prove a success. And yet, before two years had elapsed, he wrote upon the back of the programme of his last performance, "the most dreadful experience I have ever had!"

The principal singers engaged for the first season, which began in New York January 4, 1886, and closed at Albany June 27 of the same year, were as follows:

Sopranos — Pauline L'Allemand, Helene Hastreiter, Charlotte Walker, Annis Montague, Kate Bensberg, May Fielding, Christine Dossert, Minnie Dilthey, and Emma Juch.

Mezzos and Contraltos — Mathilde Phillipps, Mathilde Muellenbach, Sara Barton, Helen Dudley Campbell, and Jessie Bartlett Davis.

Tenors — Charles Turner, William H. Fessenden, Whitney Mockridge, Albert Paulet, George Appleby, and William Candidus.

Barytones — Alonzo E. Stoddard, William H. Lee, George Fox, Homer A. Moore, Eugene E. Oudin, and William Ludwig.

Bassos — William H. Hamilton, John Howson, Edward J. O'Mahony, and Myron W. Whitney.

The repertory for that season included Goetz's "Taming of the Shrew" (given for the first time in this country, New York, January 4, 1886), performed five times; Gluck's "Orpheus," thirty times; Wagner's "Lohengrin," fifteen times; Mozart's "Magic Flute," five times; Nicolai's "Merry Wives of

Digitized by Google

Windsor," fourteen times; Delibes's "Lakmé," twenty-five times; Wagner's "Flying Dutchman," eighteen times; Massé's "The Marriage of Jeannette," and Delibes's spectacular ballet, "Sylvia," given together, fourteen times — in all, one hundred and twenty-six performances.

The principal artists engaged for the second season, which began at Philadelphia, November 15, 1886, and ended in collapse in Toronto, June 18, 1887, were as follows:

Sopranos — Mme. Fursch-Madi, Emma Juch, Pauline L'Allemand, and Bertha Pierson.

Mezzos and Contraltos — Cornelia Van Zanten, Mathilde Phillipps, and Jessie Bartlett Davis.

Tenors — Charles Bassett, Henry Bates, Charles Wood, William Candidus, and C. W. Lenmane.

Barytones — William Ludwig, Alonzo E. Stoddard, and John E. Brand.

Bassos — Myron W. Whitney, D. M. Babcock, and William H. Hamilton.

The repertory for the second season[1] included "Faust," "Orpheus," "Lakmé," "Lohengrin," "Flying Dutchman," "Aïda," "Galatée," "Bal Costumé"

[1] I am unable to assign the number of representations of each opera, as in the first season, because the last two or three months' programmes are missing from the Thomas collection. In common with sundry other property of the American Opera Company, a trunk containing them was either carried off by the manager to keep it out of the sheriff's hands, or the sheriff levied upon it and carried it off for the benefit of creditors who were growing uneasy. Little incidents of the kind were so common in the Spring of 1887 that the librarian of the orchestra, who was responsible for programmes, is uncertain as to the fate of these missing ones.

Digitized by Google

music of Rubinstein for ballet, "Marriage of Jeannette," "Sylvia," "Huguenots," "Merry Wives of Windsor," "Martha," the ballet "Coppelia," and Rubinstein's "Nero," the latter given for the first time in this country at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, March 14, 1887. To this performance, which was given upon a most brilliant scale, the composer was invited. His reply to the invitation was as follows:

ST. PETERSBURG, February 4.

DEAR SIR:—I was extremely happy to hear from your letter that you intend to perform my "Nero" this season in the American Opera. All I wish for my work is that the American public should be as kind to it as it always was to my piano playing.

It pains me very much indeed not to be able to cross the ocean and be present on this occasion in New York, but the names of Mr. Hock, *régisseur*, and Mr. Theodore Thomas, conductor, insure the perfection of the performance and quiet me entirely as for the artistic wants.

I shall be all the time in a feverish impatience to hear about it, and hope you will let me know instantly of the result of the performance for *fas* and *nefas*.

I humbly pray Mr. Hock and Mr. Thomas that the *coupures* they surely intend to undertake in the work (and some are indispensable, as the work is long and fatiguing) should not become amputations. Believe me, dear sir,

Yours very sincerely,

ANT. RUBINSTEIN.

During the second season, notwithstanding Mr. Thomas's herculean efforts to make American opera successful, and notwithstanding the brilliant manner in which every opera was staged, troubles arose and

Digitized by Google

rapidly increased. The management was speedily in arrears to every one, from stage hands to soloists, but Mr. Thomas, who was unswervingly loyal to his orchestra musicians, succeeded in keeping them paid, though, as I have said, he sacrificed his own salary for months to accomplish it. Strikes among the stage hands, the chorus, and the ballet followed in quick succession. How to provide for transportation was a difficult problem. Sheriffs had to be dodged. Hotel and lodging-house keepers had to be satisfied. Constables with writs had to be evaded. The original backers of the enterprise had long ago backed the other way, all save one, who was so financially involved that she was unable, or at least unwilling, to get out without saving something from the impending wreck.

Mr. Thomas held on to his unsalaried position, and worked faithfully to save the organization, but at last, when the affairs of the American Opera Company, Limited, were in a condition for which there is no other name but anarchy, he left it at Buffalo, June 15, 1887. The poor old organization, which had just vitality enough left to get to Toronto, gave one last convulsive, expiring performance, and then collapsed and went to pieces, fortunately for the name of the thing, in a foreign land. Even then, some unwise persons sought to galvanize it into life again — but it was dead beyond all hope of resurrection, leaving behind it a long array of bills, levies, lawsuits, and sheriffs' sales.

On the ninth of July, 1887, nearly a month after

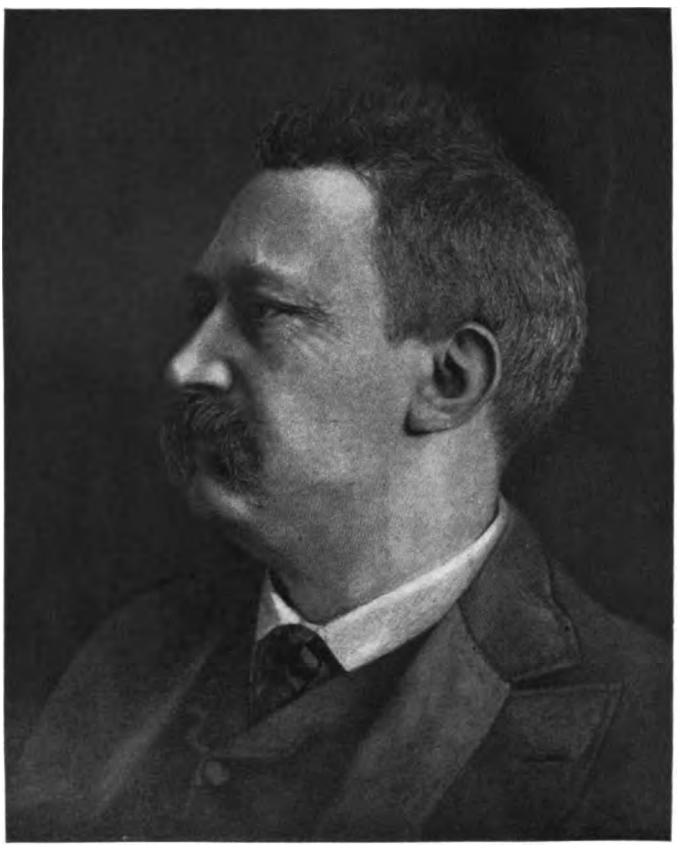
Digitized by Google

he had resigned his position, Mr. Thomas wrote a letter to the management of the company, in which he said: "We have had in ourselves all the elements for good work and prosperity if only the first and vital condition of success in any undertaking had been observed by the directory and managers of the National Opera Company, namely, prompt payment of all employes. The National Opera Company owes me between five and six months' salary; and I have put the matter into the hands of my lawyer. The directors have had ample time to make arrangements to meet their indebtedness to the members of the company."

For the first time Mr. Thomas speaks of "my lawyer." He had to employ a lawyer, who vainly tried to collect his back salary, but was more successful in warding off the many suits brought against him by creditors who supposed that he was responsible for the debts of the company. On the thirtieth of July of that year, Mrs. Thurber filed a bill in the Court of Chancery at Trenton, N. J., to have the company declared insolvent and a receiver appointed. August 27, the ill-fated American Opera Company disappeared from the musical world. Its assets were sold under foreclosure of mortgage made by Mrs. Thurber to Mr. Frank R. Lawrence. The total original value of all these assets was $150,000. They were sold for $26,101.

The failure of this scheme, so nobly conceived and with such a legitimate and praiseworthy object in view, was a source of keen disappointment to Mr.

Digitized by Google



THEODORE THOMAS IN 1888

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Thomas, the more so because it happened from no fault of his, and because he had to suffer for the faults of others. He gave the American people an operatic ensemble such as they had never seen before and an orchestral accompaniment such as they had never heard before. It was an experience he did not like to talk about. Once, in our consultations, I said to him: "Mr. Thomas, to what shall I attribute the American Opera Company disaster?" He replied: "To inexperienced and misdirected enthusiasm in business management, and to misapplication of money. It is not necessary to say more than that."

Mr. Thomas's experience with expositions was unfortunate. He records in his Autobiography that his musical scheme for the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia in 1876 was "a dismal failure." Seventeen years later he undertook the duties of Musical Director at the Columbian Exposition in Chicago, but adverse circumstances forced him to resign his position before the great work he had planned was accomplished. When, in 1904, he was consulted by the Commissioners of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, he advised them to give plenty of military band music out-of-doors, as people did not go to expositions to be educated but to be amused. The commissioners wisely followed his advice. Some went to hear the great organ in the Festival Hall, but the thousands were entertained at the plaza bandstands and in the Tyrolean Hall, where the orchestra

Digitized by Google

served as an accompaniment for private and public banqueting, certainly not as an educational institution.

Every one who has the interests of music at heart, and who recognizes the far-reaching importance of the scheme which Mr. Thomas sought to carry out at the Columbian Exposition, must regret its unfortunate outcome. He gave a great deal of time and labor, after his appointment as Musical Director, to the preparation of a complete exhibit of musical art. In this exhibit he proposed to show all that had been done in music, excepting opera, from an early period in its development to the present. Two large music halls were built on the Exposition grounds, one for symphony and chamber concerts, the other for festivals and daily free popular concerts. An orchestra of one hundred and forty players was engaged, and all the elements of a great musical exposition, such as had never been attempted elsewhere in Europe or America, were provided.

With a liberal equipment of material, and with encouraging prospects before him, Mr. Thomas organized his bureau, and June 30 issued the following outline of the scope which music would have at the Exposition:

"Recognizing the responsibility of his position, the musical director groups all intended illustrations around two central ideas:

"1. To make a complete showing to the world of musical progress in this country in all grades and departments, from the lowest to the highest.

Digitized by Google

"2. To bring before the people of the United States a full illustration of music in its highest forms, as exemplified by the most enlightened nations of the world.

"In order to carry out this conception of the unexampled opportunity now presented, three coöperative conditions are indispensable:

"1. The hearty support of American musicians, amateurs and societies, for participation on great festival occasions of popular music, and for the interpretation of the most advanced compositions, American and foreign.

"2. The presence at the Exposition of many of the representative musicians of the world, each to conduct performances of his own principal compositions and those of his countrymen, all upon a scale of the utmost completeness.

"3. A provision on the part of the Exposition authorities of the means necessary for carrying out these plans, in the erection of the halls indispensable for successful performances, and in the engagement of solo artists, orchestras, and bands."

The general classification of concerts during the six months, May to October, was announced by the Bureau as follows:

1. Popular orchestral concerts.
2. Symphony concerts.
3. Festivals, with chorus, orchestra, and eminent soloists.
4. Concerts by famous visiting orchestras, bands, and choral societies from other cities.
5. Concerts by famous European or American artists and composers, exhibiting their own works.
6. Open-air band concerts.
7. Chamber concerts.
8. Amateur concerts.

To what extent this scheme was carried out the programmes of Volume II. of the present work will show.

Digitized by Google

The inaugural ceremonies took place October 21, in the stately Manufacturers' and Liberal Arts Building. The dedication music, which was performed under Mr. Thomas's direction, included "Columbus March and Hymn," written for the occasion by Prof. John K. Paine; dedicatory ode, music by G. W. Chadwick; Mendelssohn's cantata, "To the Sons of Art," accompanying the award of medals to the master artists of the Exposition: Haydn's chorus, "The Heavens are telling"; Handel's "Hallelujah" chorus; the "Star Spangled Banner" and "Hail Columbia," with full chorus and orchestral accompaniment; and Beethoven's chorus, "In Praise of God." The musical forces for the occasion were composed of the following musicians of Chicago: Apollo Club and auxiliary, 700; the World's Fair Children's Chorus, 1,500; surpliced choirs, 500; members of quartette choirs, 200; German societies, 800; Scandinavian societies, 200; Welsh societies, 200; orchestra and bandsmen, 300, besides 100 drummers for a few phrases in the Chadwick music, and six additional harps.

As a further evidence of the comprehensiveness of Mr. Thomas's scheme, an exhibition, of which Mrs. Thomas was the executive, was planned which was designed to show the musical standard of the American people in their homes and private life — the standard of the audience in contradistinction to that of the stage. To illustrate this idea, Mrs. Thomas organized a convention of the amateur musical clubs of all parts of the country, the sessions

Digitized by Google

of which extended through four days in May. Its object is defined in the following paragraph, quoted from her address at the opening meeting:

"The Bureau of Music believes that these meetings of women's amateur musical clubs from widely separated parts of America will be productive of important results by showing the world the character and quality of the educational work being accomplished by women in this direction; by stimulating the formation of similar clubs in places where they do not yet exist, and by the interchange of ideas which will take place amongst clubs whose homes, objects, and methods of work are so widely diverse."

This convention was successfully carried out. Many clubs accepted the invitation, and each was assigned forty minutes in which its president read a short paper before the Convention, sketching its organization and work, followed by a programme rendered by its delegates, illustrating its standard of musical performance. The eight sessions of the Convention were of great interest, and those who attended them all were astonished to find that the musical standard of the clubs farthest removed from the great centres, such as those of Tacoma and Los Angeles, in the far West, or Portland, Maine, in the far East, were as high as those of New York or Chicago, and their performances equally good.

Several years later, a number of musical women, most of whom had been delegates to this convention, and desired to perpetuate the good work inaugurated there, organized the "National Federation of Women's Musical Clubs," under the presidency of Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Edwin F. Uhl, of Grand Rapids, Michigan, which now numbers many thousands of members in all parts of America; and thus one of the objects of the Convention has been realized. Mrs. Thomas was not connected actively with this work, which was carried out chiefly by Mrs. Uhl, and Mrs. Sutro of New York, but in recognition of her services at the Columbian Exposition Convention, of which it was the offspring, she was elected its Honorary President.

Such were the general outlines of this great World's Fair music scheme, nobly and artistically conceived and successfully carried out from May until August. It is unnecessary to explain the reasons for the discontinuance of the scheme. Adverse influences gradually undermined and destroyed the Bureau of Music after three months of concerts which those who heard will never forget, and on August 4 Mr. Thomas resigned his position and sent the following manly communication to the Chairman of the Music Committee:

CHICAGO, August 4, 1893.

JAMES W. ELLSWORTH, ESQ.,
CHAIRMAN COMMITTEE ON MUSIC.

DEAR SIR: — The discouraging business situation, which must of necessity react upon the finances of the Fair, and which makes a reduction of expenses of vital importance to its interests, prompts me to make the following suggestions, by which the expenses of the Bureau may be lessened. The original plans of the Bureau, as you know, were made with the design of giving, for the first time in the history of the world, a perfect and complete exhibition of the musical art in all its branches. Arrangements were made for regular orchestral and band concerts; for

Digitized by Google

performances of both American and European master-works of the present day, under the direction of their composers; for concerts by distinguished European and American organizations; for chamber concerts and artists' recitals; for women's concerts, etc., besides a general review of the orchestral literature of all kinds and countries, in symphony and popular concerts throughout the season.

The reduction of expenses at the Fair has obliged the Bureau to cancel all engagements made with foreign and American artists and musical organizations, and to abandon all future festival performances, thus leaving very little of the original scheme except the bands and the great Exposition orchestra, with which are given every day popular and symphony concerts. My suggestion is, therefore, since so large a portion of the musical scheme has been cut away, that for the remainder of the Fair music shall not figure as an art at all, but be treated merely on the basis of an amusement. More of this sort of music is undoubtedly needed at the Fair, and the cheapest way to get it is to divide our two fine bands into four small ones, for open-air concerts, and our Exposition orchestra into two small orchestras, which can play such light selections as will please the shifting crowds in the buildings and amuse them.

If this plan is followed, there will be no further need of the services of the musical director, and in order that your committee may be perfectly free to act in accordance with the foregoing suggestions, and reduce the expenses of the musical department to their lowest terms, I herewith respectfully tender my resignation as musical director of the World's Columbian Exposition.

Should, however, any plans suggest themselves to you, in furthering which I can be of assistance, I will gladly give you my services without payment.

Very respectfully,

THEODORE THOMAS,

Musical Director.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Thomas's resignation was accepted, the orchestra was disbanded, and he went to his country home for much-needed rest until the regular winter season of symphony concerts with the Chicago Orchestra opened.

It will never cease to be a matter of regret to those interested in the progress of music that this great scheme could not have been carried out as Mr. Thomas planned it. It would have marked an epoch in the musical history of the world. How resolutely he upheld his standards of performance, and what persistent stress he laid upon the elevation of music, is shown in this extract from one of his many bureau instructions:

"The musical director holds that while coöperation is asked of all grades of attainment, every musical illustration there produced must be justifiable upon artistic principles; that is to say, it must be what it honestly purports to be. The ounce or the pound of progress will be regarded as art, and every step, from the lowest to the highest, will be acceptable provided it faces in the right direction, thus fulfilling its true use and popular ministry."

Through his entire career, whether in a garden concert, a symphony concert, a festival, or a World's Exposition, he never lost sight of the importance of elevating the standard of music and educating the popular taste. That was his ambitious determination when, in 1855, a young man of twenty, he set the standard, and though it cost him well-nigh half a century of labor, and he had to face disappointments and overcome obstacles that would have daunted

Digitized by Google

almost any other musician, he lived to see his work accomplished, and knew it would endure. He "hitched his wagon to a star"—and it remained there.

XII

THE MUSICIAN

THEODORE THOMAS began his musical career as a violinist, and during the years of his boyhood and youth not only supported himself but helped support the family by playing anywhere and everywhere that he could find the opportunity. He has said himself that he has no remembrance of a time when he was not playing. The earliest recorded appearance on his programmes as a violinist is in 1852, he being at that time in his seventeenth year, but he had played in concerts before that, and was even then so well known that his services were in frequent demand in theatre and opera orchestras, as well as in concert-rooms. He had played before he was out of his teens in the accompaniments of nearly all the great singers of his time, some of them the greatest singers of all times. His ability was so reliable, his musical endowment so unmistakable, and his qualities of leadership so convincing, that he was soon promoted from the ranks to the position of concert-meister, or "leader," as it was called at that time. More than once, in the absence of the conductor, he had to take his place, and at such times never failed to give signs of those extraordinary abilities which

Digitized by Google

were destined to be manifested in after years, when the bow was finally exchanged for the baton. Doubtless had he continued playing the violin he would have become a famous virtuoso, but "Frau Musica" had other work and other triumphs for her favorite. His musical knowledge, his accurate musicianship, his perfect ear, and his ability in producing absolute purity of tone, as well as his great love for tone-color, fitted him to become a great violinist; but back of all these qualities and dominating them was the noble ambition to make people acquainted with the higher music, as well as that perfect mastery of self and sure knowledge of his own power which impelled him to become the leader of men, the interpreter of the great composers, a player upon the orchestral choirs rather than a player upon a single instrument. He had all the ability and all the knowledge to make himself one of the best of violinists, but his temperament urged him to become not a player but a leader of players — not an Ysaye or Wilhelmj, but the master of the Ysayes and Wilhelmjs.

I never heard Mr. Thomas play in his days of mastery. There are few living who have. I have been with him on social occasions, and at suppers with his orchestra, when, upon urgent request of friends, or to entertain his own players,— for he was always in the best of humor on these informal occasions,— he would take the violin and gratify them, but of course these were not examples of his real skill, when fingers had grown stiff from want

Digitized by Google

of practice for years, and arms had been used so long for time-beating. But even on such occasions there were evidences of his old-time skill and purity of tone. It is upon the old accounts, therefore, that we must rely to ascertain his position as a violinist. He was first violin in the famous Mason-Thomas Quintette for many years, and two members of that quintette, Bergner, the 'cellist, and Mason, the pianist, are still living. Bergner enthusiastically said upon one occasion, "One of the best violinists in the world was spoiled to make the best conductor in the world." In his "Memories of a Musical Life," William Mason more critically says:

"Thomas's fame as a conductor has entirely overshadowed his earlier reputation as a violinist. He had a large tone, the tone of a player of the highest rank. He lacked the perfect finish of a great violinist, but he played in a large, quiet, and reposeful manner. This seemed to pass from his violin playing into his conducting, in which there is the same sense of largeness and dignity, coupled, however, with the artistic finish which he lacked as violinist."

Some contemporary notices of his playing may help the reader to form an idea of his ability and style as a violinist. Of his playing in the Beethoven Quartet in F, op. 59, at one of the Chamber Concerts in 1855, "The New York Times" says:

"Mr. Thomas is a young and praiseworthy artist who reads with great accuracy, but who is not quite so steady in the upper part of the instrument as a sensitive ear requires. There was nothing, however, to call for condemnation, and very little even of false intonation to mar the effect of a great and thoroughly appreciable work."

Digitized by Google

"The Musical Review and Gazette," in a notice of a sacred concert given April 14, 1856, at the City Assembly Rooms, in which Carl Bergmann was conductor and Mr. Thomas "leader," says:

"Mendelssohn's interesting concerto for the violin was played by the talented leader, Mr. Thomas, in a superb manner, much better than we ever heard it before in this country. The only objection we would make is to the somewhat thin tone of the player, but this, we presume, was more the fault of the instrument than of the performer." [1]

At the closing concert of the Mason-Thomas season, in 1856, Mr. Thomas played the Bach "Chaconne." The correspondent of "Dwight's Journal of Music" says:

"Decidedly the most wonderful performance of the concert was Mr. Thomas's playing of the celebrated Chaconne by Bach. This young artist (and very young he is, although the stamp of genius matures his almost boyish face) bids fair to rise high in the musical world. . . Young Thomas played the whole unfalteringly, without notes, and consequently with all the more freedom and abandon. His mechanism, too, gives proof of untiring industry in practice, but more than all, his evident enjoyment of what he was playing, and his thorough entering into the spirit of the music, showed the true artist in him. His choice of pieces also betokens real art love and reverence. He never plays any but good music. Such men are or ought to be the missionaries of art in this country." [2]

[1] Upon the programme of this concert in the Thomas collection is a notation in which Mr. Thomas complains of the inferiority of his instrument.—EDR.

[2] Dwight's correspondent prophesied better than he knew.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

Referring to a Mason and Thomas matinee at the Spengler Institute, April 19, 1858, "The New York Tribune" says:

"Mr. Theodore Thomas, a young and rising artist, whose modesty is only equal to his merit — indeed, he is hardly conscious of his own powers — and who is well known as a devoted and enthusiastic laborer in the higher walks of art, played a solo upon the violin, by Bach, admirably, and received an encore. The chief points in Mr. Thomas's style are a pure, full, rich tone, and unexceptionable bowing; he is also an irreproachable timeist and has great powers of execution."

Mr. Thomas appeared at a concert in Philadelphia, June 10, 1858, with Carl Formes, the basso, and Musard. "The Evening Journal" of that city says:

"Mr. Theodore Thomas created a very pleasant impression at this concert by his correct and spirited conductorship. Mr. Thomas is a young man of large and brilliant promise. He is wedded to his art, and devotes himself to it with assiduity and enthusiasm. As a violinist he is already eminent. Thus much in all sincerity for the young and modest leader, whose name does not appear on the bills in letters a foot high."

Mr. Thomas was in Chicago in 1859, and played at a concert March 28, in which Carl Formes, Satter, the pianist, and Mlle. Poinsot, vocalist, also appeared. "The Illinois Staats Zeitung" says:

"Theodore Thomas, a worthy associate of these artists, develops an extraordinary volume of tone, and also displays extraordinary skill in bowing. Mr. Thomas's art shows that he has devoted himself to the study and understanding of musical theory with unwearied industry. During the last two

Digitized by Google

years he has become America's most accomplished violinist. His beautiful staccato and admirable performance of the Kreutzer Sonata are worthy of the highest praise."

November 24, 1860, Mr. Thomas played in one of the famous Wolfsohn [1] Chamber Concerts in Philadelphia, of which the correspondent of "Dwight's Journal of Music" says:

"Mr. Thomas came next, playing Schubert's 'Tarentelle' with a vigor and execution unsurpassed. As a leader we had heard him before in the opera orchestra, and had remarked his perfect coolness and self-possession when the conductor was most nervous and perplexed, and by his bowing they were several times prevented from coming to a dead halt. With his solo every one was delighted, and for an encore he played a beautiful reverie by Vieuxtemps."

March 2, 1861, he again played in the Wolfsohn concerts, and the Philadelphia correspondent of the "Deutsche Musikzeitung" says:

"Mr. Theodore Thomas was in his best form, and the public, whose favorite he has become, lavished upon him the heartiest applause and frequent recalls. The Berlioz 'Reverie' which he played is as restless as a butterfly, and abounds in rich tone-color, as well as in difficulties which, however, were not difficulties for him."

At the first concert of the twenty-third season (1862) of the New York Philharmonic Society, Mr.

[1] Mr. Carl Wolfsohn is a resident of Chicago and is still teaching. Chicago owes much to him for his important musical service. He was one of the first to guarantee the Chicago Orchestra concerts, and has ever been a stanch friend of Mr. Thomas, in whose earlier concerts he often played and with whom he gave very successful chamber concerts in Philadelphia in the early days.

Digitized by Google

Thomas played the Mendelssohn Concerto, op. 64. "The New York Times" says:

"The second solo was performed by Mr. Theodore Thomas, a worthy and prominent member of the Society who, we are glad to find, is at length acknowledged to be able to play the fiddle. Mr. Thomas produced a firm tone and stops absolutely in time, and plays without any affectation of sentiment. He was completely successful."

A correspondent of "Dwight's Journal of Music" writing January 6, 1868, of his playing at one of the Mason-Thomas Chamber Concerts, says:

"Mr. Thomas played superbly. We have gradually become so accustomed to that gentle preëminence in anything which he undertakes that we sometimes overlook the fact that he is one of our first violinists. His performance did not compare unfavorably with that of Joachim in this same sonata (Beethoven's op. 47, for violin and piano). He deserves the greatest credit for acquitting himself so well, because just in the middle of the first movement one of his violin strings snapped, and a delay of some minutes was thereby occasioned. Mr. Thomas's ease and insouciance of manner were enviable."

The most important pieces in Mr. Thomas's violin repertoire which I have been able to find in his programmes are: — Lipinski's "Concerto Militaire"; Ernst's "Élégie" and "Otello" theme and variations; Tartini's "Trille du Diable"; Mozart's Symphony Concertante, for violin and viola; Berlioz's "Romance" and "Reverie"; Raff's Sonata, op. 73; Vieuxtemps's "Reverie," "Fantaisie Caprice," and Concerto in E major; Schubert's "Tarentelle" and "Rondo Brillante," op. 70; Mendelssohn's Concerto, op. 64; Bach's "Chaconne" and Double Concerto;

Digitized by Google

Beethoven's F major Romanza, Kreutzer Sonata, and Concerto in D; Schumann's "Fantaisie," op. 131; and several of the first-violin parts in chamber music of Haydn, Mozart, Beethoven, and Brahms.

The citations I have made from contemporary sources of information may serve to answer the question frequently asked during the latter part of his life — how did Mr. Thomas play? Before leaving this period of his career, the following letter, which he wrote about two years ago to a prominent music house in Chicago, with regard to the well-known Hawley collection of violins, will be of interest, particularly for its information concerning violin bows and the Cremona instruments.

CHICAGO, October 19, 1903.

GENTLEMEN: — The well-known collection of violins, formerly owned by Mr. Hawley, of Hartford, and which you have purchased with the intention of placing them on the market, I have known of from boyhood. I am glad that they will now fulfil their mission, and pass into the hands of artists and art-loving amateurs, instead of being silent, locked up in the cases of a collector. The undertaking can hardly be called a speculation, as there are risks in such a venture which make it difficult to manage successfully. But if it does pay, you should be welcome to the profits of the transaction, for the public is the gainer thereby.

It is safe to say that without the Cremona instruments of the seventeenth century the world would not have had the master-works, quartets, and symphonies of Haydn and Mozart. It was, in particular, Stradivari who created a tone which appealed to musicians, and François Tourte, born 1747, died 1835, who invented a bow which made the modern orchestra — with all its shading and nuances — and a Beethoven, possible.

Digitized by Google

Without these instruments and the Tourte bow, invented over a century later, the music of to-day would have been developed on altogether different lines. One cannot help thinking of a quotation from Pascal, that if Cleopatra's nose had been shorter, the world's history would have been different.

The best Cremona violin is as much an art work as a great statue, and an expert will derive as much pleasure from contemplating its form as from a fine piece of sculpture. The tone of these instruments in master hands has never been equalled, and as an interpretative vehicle of great compositions they are a necessity. It is also well to bear in mind that they are becoming daily rarer. Many have been ruined by ignorance and Europeans are not willing to part with these art treasures any more than with their national paintings and sculptures.

Of the thousands of men and women studying music, but very few show any sign of having a soul. Even the first step toward artistic expression, light and shade, and beauty in tone-color, is only achieved by a small percentage, and consequently they make no impression. I am convinced that the prime reason for this defect amongst violinists was the lack of a good instrument in early life, which might have awakened a sense of tone-quality, instead of noise. The production of a full, soft, warm tone cannot be taught. We can only cultivate and develop the sense for tone-color. Johann Joachim Quantz, a musical authority — born 1697, died 1773 — and teacher of Frederick the Great, says, "Auffassung ist die Kunst mit der Seele zu spielen."[1]

In placing such fine instruments within the reach of American musicians, your undertaking should meet the appreciation and encouragement which it deserves.

Yours truly,

THEODORE THOMAS.

In the early days of his career, Mr. Thomas had a strong ambition to be a composer, but after he

[1] Freely translated, "Conception is the art of playing the soul of music."—EDR.

Digitized by Google

knew his own powers better and came to understand the needs of the time, he felt convinced that he could do better work for his country as an executant than as a creator. He did not feel that his creative ability was of the highest order, and so he deliberately made his choice, though he wrote several pieces for "occasions." As an arranger of piano and other solo instrument compositions for full, or string orchestra, however, and an adapter of the old music for the modern orchestra, his work was of the highest importance, because of his absolute knowledge of orchestral resources and his musical scholarship and interpretative ability. He seemed to read the very soul of the composer in a score, and to have an intuitive sense of what the composer would have freely expressed had he not been hampered by the comparative lack of instrumental resources in his time. In this respect he followed in the steps of Mendelssohn, Robert Franz, Esser, and others. A publication of the works which he has thus adapted for orchestra, as well as of his markings and revisions to supply omissions or fill out mere suggestions in the works of the old masters, would be extremely valuable for conductors and musicians generally.

Among Bach's works, he adapted the cantata, "Ein feste Burg," for performance at the fourth Cincinnati Festival, in May, 1880. In this cantata he substituted modern instruments for the obsolete ones which Bach used, such as the viola d'amore, viola da gamba, oboe d'amore, oboe da cassia, etc., filled in harmonies, transposed where it was necessary

Digitized by Google

for a modern instrument, divided the instruments variously, and augmented where strength was effective — and all this without violating the traditions, or introducing any foreign matter or new motives, or in any way destroying the balance between chorus and orchestra. Such work is scholarly, but like much scholarly work, it passes unnoticed. He has also adapted three of Bach's violin sonatas — the andante and allegro of No. 2, which is set for the full violin section of the orchestra, with the correction of some errors; the No. 3, E major, for violin and cembalo (piano), in which the accompaniment has been filled out in the genuine Bach spirit; and the No. 5, in F minor, in which Mr. Thomas has assigned the solo-violin part to the violins and violas and the pianoforte part to the wood winds and basses. Besides these sonatas, Mr. Thomas, using the copy belonging to the Leipsic Bach Gesellschaft, restored the Suite No. 2, in B minor, to its original form by correcting phrasing and expunging the numerous errors which had crept into the score from time to time, and adapted it to the needs of the modern large orchestra without sacrificing any of the Bach spirit. He was always a great student of Bach. In his earlier years his aim was to adapt Bach to the modern orchestra, but during the last few years of his life he returned to the old forms by adapting the modern orchestra to Bach, and by making a most careful study and reproduction of the classic ornaments. This was evidenced in his arrangement of the Passion Music, and especially in

Digitized by Google

the great D minor Mass, in which he restored the balance of the Bach orchestra and its quality of tone. The composition of his orchestra for the production of this mass in the Cincinnati Festivals was as follows: Four first flutes; four second flutes; two oboes d'amore; six first oboes; six second oboes; two third oboes; two D clarinets and four A clarinets, to take the place of the old high trumpets in the original score; eight bassoons; two horns; six cornets; four tympani, and the usual string section. His markings and additions to the score are extremely interesting, and, although numerous, he has not once violated the Bach spirit. On the other hand, he produced this mass as nearly as possible as Bach produced it. It was his purpose, and had he lived longer he would have carried it out, to give Bach's music with a Bach orchestra, Mozart's with a Mozart orchestra, and the same with that of Beethoven, Wagner, Strauss, and other composers.

One of the most popular adaptations made by Mr. Thomas is that of the andante and variations from Beethoven's "Kreutzer Sonata," with which he was particularly familiar, not only from frequent performances of the violin part himself, but from having conducted it on so many occasions when played by prominent artists — most prominent of all, Rubinstein and Wieniawski. In this arrangement, the theme is stated by the English horn, first violas, and 'cellos, and the variations are assigned to a variety of instruments, the trumpets, bells, and violins pizzicato taking the theme in the first variation.

Digitized by Google

The analyst of the Chicago Orchestra programmes, Mr. Hubbard William Harris, said of this adaptation when it was first performed: "Throughout the entire movement, the modifications and enlargements of the original score necessary for the present style of performance are handled with fine musicianly skill, and with an accuracy of judgment which is acquired only through long experience with the manifold complexities of the modern orchestra" —a statement which is characteristic of all Mr. Thomas's adaptations. The arrangement was made in one of his summer vacations at his much-loved "Felsengarten," in New Hampshire, and is dedicated to his friend, Mrs. J. J. Glessner. The title-page bears the inscription, "Beethoven's Theme and Variations from the 'Kreutzer Sonata,' adapted for Grand Orchestra, and dedicated to the Mistress of the 'Rocks,' by Theodore Thomas, July, 1900," and the last page, the annotation, "Fine, July 11, 1900, Felsengarten."

Mr. Thomas's felicity in adaptation is also shown by his arrangements of the Chopin Polonaise in A flat, and the "Marche Funèbre" by the same composer. When Rubinstein was in this country he besought him to orchestrate the Polonaise, but he could not then find the time. Subsequently, at Mrs. Thomas's request, the work was done at Felsengarten, and is dedicated to her. The "Marche Funèbre" arrangement, with which every one is familiar, is dedicated to Mrs. E. D. Gillespie, his friend and an enthusiastic promoter of music and

Digitized by Google

the arts, who died in Philadelphia a few years ago. Mr. H. M. Finck, the accomplished critic of "The New York Evening Post," said of this adaptation, when the Chicago Orchestra played it in New York:

"The funeral march, wonderful and pathetic as it is on the piano, nevertheless seems to call for the sombre colors and the overwhelming power of the orchestra to give full vent to its bitter grief. In those thrilling fortissimos which follow the slow dull thuds of the march movement, and which Mr. Thomas has assigned to the brass choir, there is a world of heartrending agony that would convulse even those to whom music is usually an unknown language. For the funeral of a great man of genius, the grandest piece in existence is the Chopin Funeral March as orchestrated by Theodore Thomas." [1]

Among lighter works, Mr. Thomas adapted Schubert's three marches, op. 40 — No. 1 for full modern orchestra, No. 2 for a reduced orchestra, strings the most prominent, and No. 3, same arrangement as No. 1, but without drums; also a concert ending for the overture to Mozart's "Don Giovanni"; Schumann's "Träumerei"; Schubert's "Serenade," "Erl König," "Am Meer," "Der Doppelgänger"; Wagner's "Träume," and several settings of scenes as well as of single numbers from his operas, among them a beautiful arrangement of "Siegmund's Love Song," and other songs and piano compositions.

Mr. Thomas was not a creator in the sense that

[1] Mr. Thomas once said in conversation with a friend: "The Chopin Funeral March is growing hackneyed. The 'Eroica' march is for 'a great man.' The Siegfried march is for a demigod. What shall we plain people have for our dirge? Let it be the Beethoven A flat Sonata March." His adaptation of the last named is extremely impressive.

Digitized by Google

the great composers are, but he was the interpreter of the messages of the composers, with the ability to transmit them to the world, to make those understand who might misunderstand, to make those listen who are indifferent, to rouse thousands of people from their prejudices or their lethargy, and make them acquainted with the great thoughts of great souls, and to read what is to them a sealed book, so that they shall not only understand but come to love it. In this sense he was the re-creator.

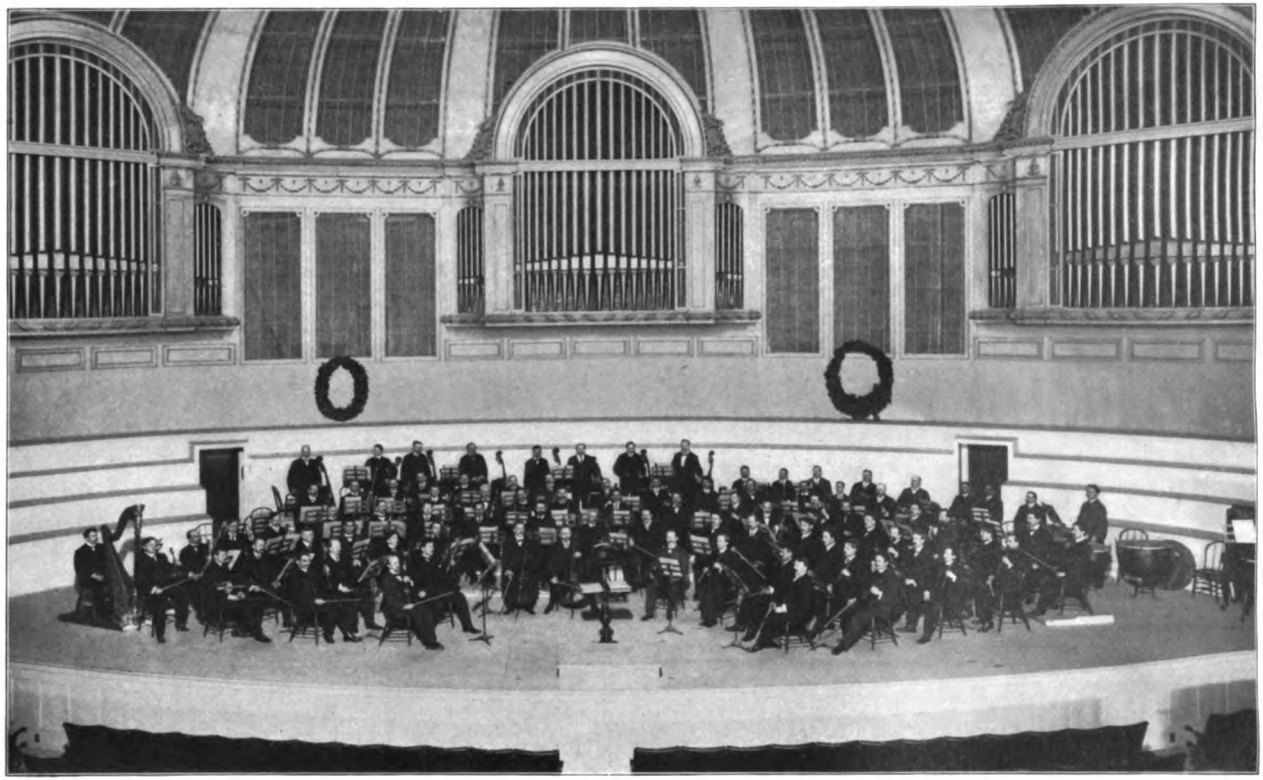
It was as the conductor, however, as the interpreter of the composer's message to the people, that Theodore Thomas greatly excelled and nobly crowned his mission, though in the supreme moment of his career the cypress was interwoven with the laurel. Few have come to that position more richly endowed. Practically he was a self-educated musician, as he was a self-made man. From the first he was master of himself, and there is no higher quality of leadership than this. In the concert orchestra he was the dominant player. In the theatre orchestra he was the self-possessed one when others were nervous. When he took his place in that famous Mason-Bergmann organization, he dominated it at once. He dictated its programmes, inspired the performance, and his four associates, though older musicians, never disputed his supremacy. He was born to command. He had great power over men, and that extraordinary gift of making men obey, and at the same time holding their respect and admiration. Add to this his skilled musicianship, his knowledge

Digitized by Google

of the resources of an orchestra, his wonderful musical perception, which enabled him to interpret so accurately, and his rare gift of absolute pitch, it is not remarkable that at the first opportunity he dropped the bow for the baton, and never relinquished it, never faltered in his great task, never missed a concert or a rehearsal, until death summoned him. He had taken the baton in hand forty-three years before for a lofty purpose, namely, to give the people the best music, played in the best manner, to make them acquainted with it, to make them interested in it, to make them like it, and finally, to make them impatient of the trivial and unworthy. He never wavered in the belief that he could do this, and the end crowned his work.

Mr. Thomas also brought to his work as conductor great strength and simplicity of character, a nature not given to the emotional or sentimental, but rather intellectual, forceful, and temperate. He had strong passions, well under control. Under great provocation, his wrath would fairly blaze, especially if he were provoked by an act of cruelty or injustice; but he was usually philosophical and patient. Finally, he had the same faith in the people that he had in himself. He was sure that he was right, and he was sure that the people would see he was right. It might take ten, twenty, fifty years, but he knew that in the end truth would prevail. I met him once at the time of the great railroad strike, in Chicago. It was during the summer night concerts, and that evening I went to the Exposition Building much earlier than

Digitized by Google



THE CHICAGO ORCHESTRA IN ORCHESTRA HALL, CHICAGO

(PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN AFTER MR. THOMAS'S DEATH)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

usual. One end of the huge structure was occupied by troops. At the concert end a solitary person was sitting at one of the tables with his head bowed upon his hands. As I came nearer, in the dim light, I saw it was Mr. Thomas. He looked up, and beckoned to me. I sat down by him. He said: "I guess I am a little blue to-night. I have been thinking, as I sat here, that I have been swinging the baton now for fifteen years, and I do not see that the people are any farther ahead than when I began, and, as far as my pocket is concerned, I am not as well off. But," and he brought that powerful fist of his down on the table, "I am going to keep on, if it takes another fifteen years." That was the kind of man needed for the kind of work before him — pioneer work in a most unpromising soil, sowing seed apparently among the stones, hard work, discouraging labor, but making the way easier for all who follow him. In any estimate of the work he did, this should not be lost sight of. He had no precedents, no traditions, no experiences of others to aid him in his great task. He was doing the kind of work for music in this country that the first settler does who ploughs his furrows in the primeval wilderness. It is not difficult now for others to follow in the way he opened.

It is probable that to most people Mr. Thomas appeared impassive and unemotional in the concert-room. They could not see his face, and perhaps they did not observe the significance of his quiet and graceful motions. They had not seen him in rehearsals, where the real work was done — and well

Digitized by Google

done, or he would not have allowed it to be done in public. Some persons, observing the quietness of his beating, his easy pose, and the absence of physical gesticulations or frantic demonstrations, have fancied perhaps, that the orchestra could have played just as well without him. The secret of his ease and quietness, however, was that the players had learned their lessons before they came to school, and that with such players as constitute the Chicago Orchestra, drilled and trained in his methods, as well as being competent musicians, it is not essential that there should be any extraordinary demonstrations with the baton, jack-in-the-box jumpings, or sensational motions of the head, arms, and feet. These sometimes indicate that the conductor is posing for effect, or that he is not confident of his players' ability — perhaps not of his own. An "impression" of his conducting, which appeared in "The Outlook" for February, 1905, illustrates this point. The writer says:

"In his conduct of an orchestra in the concert-room Mr. Thomas had always seemed to me impassive and imperturbable. The perfection of his orchestra's work I recognized; but he seemed to be not only without passion, but without feeling. . . . I had, therefore, entertained a notion, the truth of which, however, I always suspected, that the excellence of the interpretation and the rendition was in the orchestra rather than in the leader. Mr. Thomas seemed to me simply a kind of human metronome, beating time. I learned the contrary on one occasion, when I was permitted to witness one of his private rehearsals. At a certain point in the symphony, which the orchestra was playing in perfect time and in perfect tune, but with a certain mechanical effect of crescendo and diminuendo,

Digitized by Google

which, however, I had not noticed, he suddenly rapped on the music-stand before him. The orchestra stopped; with hand and foot acting together, he imitated the movement of an organ-grinder; then, with only a word to indicate the bar at which the orchestra was to take up the music, he struck the music-rack before him again for attention, then, with the movement of his baton, gave the orchestra the signal, and they repeated the passage the execution of which by dumb signal he had criticized. The orchestra repeated the passage with the spirit and fire, before lacking, infused into it. It was a trifling incident, but a significant one."

Mr. Thomas was the least demonstrative of all the great leaders of his day, but he was the most graceful, dignified, and easy of them. He knew his players intimately, their physical and moral defects. If their defects were incurable, he soon found it out, and supplied their places. He never tolerated scandals of any kind in the orchestra. With moral defects he had little patience, and once displayed in hours of duty there never was opportunity for a second display, no matter how excellent the player might be. They, in turn, knew all his ways almost intuitively. He really had no code of signals, for there was no need of it. His right hand was the indicating member, his left hand the persuasive one — and how gracefully and eloquently persuasive it was, whether in the Fifth Symphony of Beethoven or the "Village Swallows" waltz of Strauss! Some of his players have told me that they could feel his beat, so completely was he in touch with them, and so intimate the sympathy between them. It was a kind of magnetic leadership. The impression which he made

Digitized by Google

upon others, others sometimes made upon him. In an interview he once said:

"Before the first note is played, there is a something in the air that whispers what sort of a concert we are going to have. Sometimes I breathe it in, and know that the night is going to be a triumph, and that every man waiting to respond to the baton is determined to find the true meaning in every note he plays. Then again there are times when the music, though technically correct, is mechanical, the audience restless and unsympathetic — an indefinite, intangible something hovering over everybody that says as plainly as if it had a human voice, 'You cannot win hearts to-night, Theodore Thomas. Nature is out of sorts.'"

Sidney Lanier, the poet, also musician, has put on record one of the best descriptions ever written of Theodore Thomas's leading. He says:

"To see Thomas lead is music itself. His baton is alive, full of grace, of symmetry; he maketh no gestures, he readeth his score almost without looking at it, he seeth everybody, heareth everything, warneth every man, encourageth every instrument, quietly, firmly, marvellously. Not the slightest shade of nonsense, not the faintest spark of affectation, not the minutest grain of effect is in him. He taketh the orchestra in his hand as if it were a pen, and writeth with it."

It has been said that he was a martinet in his discipline, and kept his players at such a distance that they stood in fear of him, and felt that they were mere machines. It is true that he was autocratic so far as music was concerned. His word was law, and he would brook no opposition. If any player discovered that he knew more than the conductor, and did not keep that knowledge a secret, known to himself

Digitized by Google

only, he speedily found that a player with such vast knowledge was not needed, even though he might be the concertmeister, as once or twice happened. When some one was commiserating him upon the loss of his first violin, he coolly replied: "I never lose any one." He was intolerant of any trifling, or boy's play, among his men at rehearsals. He disapproved of the eccentricities of dress and manner affected by some musicians. He was sometimes merciless in his musical demands, but he never asked his men to do anything he was not ready to do himself. His rebukes were always brief, but pointed. Once in a rehearsal of a Mozart symphony, the attack was not prompt enough to suit him. "Some people," he said, "are born behind time and never catch up with themselves." At one rehearsal the playing did not suit him. It was careless and mechanical. Suddenly he raised his hand — he rarely rapped upon his desk as a signal either to begin or stop — and the music ceased. With a significant look over the ranks he said: "Young men, I am sixty-eight years old, and am still advancing. There are some of you who will lose your places right away if you continue standing still." It is needless to say that progress was made. Upon another occasion Beethoven's Ninth Symphony was in rehearsal, and he had set his heart upon an excellent performance of it. Some extra players had been engaged who manifested inexcusable carelessness in not coming in promptly on the beat. He remonstrated with them several times, and, finally, losing his patience, threw off his coat and

Digitized by Google

announced that he would "thrash" the next man who came in out of time. The certainty that he would do so had its effect, and from that time the precision of the outsiders was admirable.

He was also rigid in his ideas of musical decorum so far as audiences were concerned. He has explained, in his introduction to the second volume of this work, why he disapproved of encores. He began opposing them at his very first concert, and in all the years which followed, he never yielded where an encore would injure the effect of his admirably constructed programmes. Many have been the contests he has waged with audiences upon this point. It is a proof of the high esteem in which he was held that they always submitted good-naturedly. Late coming was another of his aversions. He laid down the law to fashionable patrons, and to those "born late," in his Central Park Garden programmes forty years ago. At the first Cincinnati Festival, in 1873, he said to the committee on the opening day: "When I commence the 'Te Deum,' you will close the doors and admit no one until the first part is finished." The committee remonstrated some, as they were afraid of its effect upon the public. Mr. Thomas replied firmly: "It must be done. When you play Offenbach or Yankee Doodle, you can keep your doors open. When I play Handel's 'Te Deum,' they must be shut. Those who appreciate music will be here on time. It makes little difference to those who come late how much they lose." He was rigid, also, in the enforcement of rules for rehearsals. In his long service as

Digitized by Google

conductor he not only never was absent but he never was tardy at a rehearsal. Promptly on the minute he was in his place, and he demanded of his players that they should be equally prompt. No outsider was allowed in his rehearsals. He once explained to me the reasons for this rule. Often he had to rehearse by sections, sometimes by small groups, and occasionally he had to call a single player to account. Such a player, he said, would not mind going over a passage again and again before the orchestra, but it would not be just to him to make him do it before outsiders.

Never was leader more strict, but never was leader more just and kind. The men knew that he had their interests at heart, that he was thoroughly loyal to them, that he would sacrifice himself for them, as he did more than once, and that in moments of success he always unselfishly sunk himself out of sight and awarded them the praise. When off duty and enjoying himself with his players at their informal functions, he was a boy with them, and led their mirth as enthusiastically as he led their music. Even in rehearsals, when all was going well, he kept his players in the best of humor with his hearty jokes or quiet sarcasms, but when things were not going well, Jove frowned. But the strongest reason why his men not only respected, but had a feeling of affection for him, was because they never questioned his superior attainments, and appreciated the kind, humane, loving nature behind his austere seeming.

The following incident shows the extraordinary

Digitized by Google

quickness with which his players responded to him. In a festival given in a southern city a choral number with instrumental prelude was on the programme. The chorus came in four bars ahead of time, causing a frightful discord; but in an instant singers and orchestra were moving smoothly along as if nothing had happened. After the performance the manager inquired of Mr. Thomas how it was done. "Oh," was the reply, "I just jumped the orchestra ahead four bars."

He also had a quick ear for false notes, and never failed to locate the offender, even when the full orchestra was in action. Once in rehearsing the "Good Friday Spell," from "Parsifal," he suddenly dropped his hands, and the music stopped. Glancing at a player in the front row he simply said to him, in his peculiarly high pitched tone of voice, "Well?" The offender well knew what he meant. "It was only a wrong note, sir," he replied, "that was all." "Oh! Only a wrong note! That was *all*, was it?" with a world of sarcastic meaning in his voice.

In July, 1904, he went to Milwaukee from his summer home in New Hampshire to conduct the festival of the North Western Sängerbund. He had considerable trouble with some of the local players, who had been hired to reinforce his own orchestra, and who were bent upon earning their salaries as lightly as possible. While rehearsing, he noticed one of these shirks drawing his bow in a peculiar way. He listened, but could hear no tone from him. Stopping the orchestra, he called him to the front rank,

Digitized by Google

where he had to play. The orchestra had hardly begun, before it was stopped again, and Mr. Thomas wrathfully addressed the man: "First, you don't play at all. Then, when you do play, you play all wrong." He did not put in an appearance again.

His recognition of any new peculiarity in the player, or any change, however slight, in an instrument, was most extraordinary. Unger, one of his 'cellists, had had his instrument repaired, without Mr. Thomas's knowledge, and the repairer had changed the position of the sound-post. After the rehearsal of the first number, he turned to him and said: "Is that a new instrument you have there, Mr. Unger?" In his autobiography he has himself related an incident, which occurred in the New York Festival of 1882, illustrating his quickness of sight as well as of hearing. His gift of absolute pitch was infallible. While he was walking with a friend one day in the street a whistle sounded. The friend asked him if he could give the tone. "Oh, yes; the tone is C sharp; the overtone is F sharp, or, rather, G flat."

In a letter, written by him December 1, 1889, Mr. Thomas, referring to the first New York Philharmonic concert of that season, tells some of his tribulations. He writes:

"I had a curious rehearsal this morning, and I had to do a good deal of fighting. I could not get the men to play as I wanted, and finally I slammed the score on the floor and took up another number with the same difficulties; but at last, by talk and insistence, and making stands play alone, I began to

Digitized by Google

get the effects I wanted, and behold, it went to the ears and hearts of the men, and then, of course, it was easy. They were more delighted than I was when they heard the result and understood what I wanted; but that is a terrible fight—over a hundred men of ability trying for something, and one man beating the stand, shouting at the top of his voice, scolding, entreating, etc., and finally taking out his watch to show them all that it has taken an hour. The trouble is, they can play elsewhere as they please, and when they come to me after a short interval it always takes half of the first rehearsal time before they again realize the proportions and proper conditions. Well, I feel better for the fight, and it is also a satisfaction to have the whole profession stand and own it up."

William Mason is right when he says, in his "Memories of a Musical Life," that Mr. Thomas's "talent for programme making, by putting pieces in the right order and sequence, thus avoiding incongruities, was unsurpassed." He showed this ability at the outset of his career, when he was making programmes for the Mason-Bergmann concerts in his twentieth year—programmes of a kind that led Bergmann to say, "You have lifted the veil from our eyes." In one of his earliest symphony concerts in Boston (1866), they played the following perfectly constructed programme: Overture to "Manfred," Schumann; concerto for two pianos, Mozart; introduction to "Tristan and Isolde," Wagner; and Fifth Symphony, Beethoven. After the concert "The Boston Orpheus" said:

"And now let me say one word in regard to the taste with which Mr. Thomas had made the programme, even if I run the risk of being denounced as partial and in favor of that gentleman's ruling the instrumental music in New York. The

Digitized by Google

programme is short. It comprises music from a period of more than two hundred years. The classical and romantic schools are well and equally balanced. There is a unity of character in the whole programme — a character of loftiness and nobility, and properly the programme ends with the jubilant and soaring flight of the soul in the finale of the Fifth Symphony. It is my opinion that it is just as difficult to make a good programme as it is to conduct well. In this art Mr. Thomas has not been outdone by any one in this country."

This is high and merited praise for this one programme, but it is equally due to thousands more in his half-century of programme making. Instances of his consummate skill are thickly strewn through the programme groups in the second volume of this work. Though the old music constituted the principal part of their framework, and Beethoven and Wagner were his "pillars," yet he was always on the alert for new music. Some pieces he read through and never tried. He had his orchestra play through others for a surer test, and many of these pieces were carefully consigned to Mr. McNicol, his librarian, with the remark, "More stuff for the closet, Mac." And yet, of late years, he rarely made a programme which did not contain new music. I asked him once why he played so much of it. He replied: "People cannot read the new music, but they should keep abreast of it, and the only way to know it is to hear it. It does not follow that I approve or indorse it because I play it. It is due to the public to hear it once. This has been a lifelong idea with me."

In this connection attention may be called to the chronological list of works which Mr. Thomas pro-

Digitized by Google

duced for the first time in this country, and which will be found near the end of the second volume. Since that compilation was made, I have received from Mr. Bernhard Ziehn, the well-known musical theorist and scholar, a list made two years ago showing the dates at which Mr. Thomas produced noted compositions, and the time at which they were first heard in European cities, which are usually supposed to be progressive. The list is as follows:

Franck, "Les Éolides" . . Chicago, 1895; Vienna, 1903
Strauss, R., "Eulenspiegel" . Chicago, 1895; Vienna, 1903
Bruckner, Symphony No. 7 Chicago, 1893; Dortmund, 1903
Charpentier, "Impressions d'Italie" . Chicago, 1893; Frankfurt a'M., Sondershausen, 1903.
Liszt, "Mephisto Waltz" . . Chicago, 1893; Hanover, 1903
Tschaikowsky, "Francesca da Rimini" . Chicago, 1896; Vienna, 1903.
Franck, "Le Chasseur Maudit" Chicago, 1898; Hanover, 1903
Glazounow, "Le Printemps" Chicago, 1898; Munich, 1903
D'Indy, "Istar" . Chicago, 1898; Sondershausen, 1903
Dukas, "L'Apprenti Sorcier" . Chicago, 1900; Dresden-Munich, 1903.
Franck, Symphony, D minor . Chicago, 1900; Frankfurt a'M., 1903.
Bruckner, Symphony No. 3 . Chicago, 1901; Dessau-Leipsic, 1903.
Fibich, "Evening" . . . Chicago, 1901; Vienna, 1903
Schillings, "Prologue to King Œdipus" . Chicago, 1901; Stuttgart, 1903.
Weingartner, Symphony No. 2 . Chicago, 1901; Berlin, 1903
Humperdinck, "Dornröschen" . Chicago, 1902; Berlin, 1903
Hausegger, "Barbarossa" . Chicago, 1902; Bremen, 1903
Sibelius, "Christian II." . . Chicago, 1902; Munich, 1903

Digitized by Google

Mr. Ziehn also says:

"Furthermore, for some years the Chicago Orchestra, under the direction of Theodore Thomas, has been the only orchestra in this, as well as foreign countries, which executes the ornaments of classic compositions correctly as explained by Quantz, Leopold Mozart, C. Ph. Em. Bach, and others, and before that time there was none since the classic era. These two out of a great many items of importance are sufficient to answer the question, 'Shall this orchestra go?'" [1]

In describing his system of programme making, Mr. Thomas speaks of Beethoven and Wagner as the two "pillars" of his programmes in earlier years. In later years, they were not so necessary. His programmes, so to speak, could stand alone, so great had been the progress of popular taste and appreciation. He could introduce more new matter and freely acquaint his hearers with what was going on in the musical world without any danger of their "running after false gods." He knew that they would accept his standards of taste. So of late years he gave much attention to the works of American composers, drew liberally from the Russian, Bohemian, and Scandinavian schools, and prominently brought out the music of the advanced style, represented by Richard Strauss and others, as well as the much disputed works of Bruckner and his disciples. What French art also owes to him is shown by a letter of condolence to his widow from the celebrated composer Vincent d'Indy, in which

[1] This was written at a time when the existence of the orchestra was at stake.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

he says, "Accept, Mme. Thomas, this expression of profound sympathy for the cruel loss which musical art has sustained by the death of the illustrious master to whom French composers and M. d'Indy in particular, are solely indebted for their recognition in America."

Nothing that was new and worth hearing escaped his vigilant eye. His programmes, especially since the organization of the Chicago Orchestra, are a record of musical accomplishment during fourteen years in every field of music. Thus his audiences have been kept abreast of musical thought and creation. It is doubtful indeed whether any other audiences in the world have been as well "posted" in contemporary musical literature. And yet he never neglected the old for the sake of the new. To the end Beethoven remained the foundation of his programmes and Wagner was their strong dramatic support, but at the same time what other conductor has done a greater and more enduring work for Mozart, Haydn, Schumann, Schubert, and Brahms, as well as Liszt, Berlioz, Tschaikowsky, and Rubinstein? What other conductor has done the musical world more important service in making it acquainted with Bach through the medium of scholarly adaptations and arrangements, to which I have made reference elsewhere in this volume? He had that broad catholicity of taste which recognized the value of the best modern works as well as of the accepted classics.

While studying his immense half-century col-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Bureau of Music.
WORLDS COLUMBIAN EXPOSITION.
THEODORE THOMAS.
MUSICAL DIRECTOR

Chicago, Ill.
April 3th 90.

My dear Mr. Upton

At last I can make the time to write a few lines to you, acknowledging your letters and also thanking you for the enclosed newspaper slip. I do not care to dwell long on the subject, but I will say that I have neither sympathy nor patience with those, so called, musicians, whose education begins ~~with~~ and ends with Wagner.

FACSIMILE OF A LETTER

Digitized by Google

It is also a great drawback in this Country that the "musical public" is either too busy or too Phlegmatic to treat Music as an Art, but look upon it only as an amusement and a pastime. Conditions change, but progress is slow.

Very sincerely Yours

Theodore Thomas.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

lection of programmes I was continually impressed with his preference for Beethoven, not alone for his symphonies but for his overtures and incidental music, his readings of which came at last to be authoritative. Who ever studied him more closely, more intelligently? It was a labor of love, almost a labor of life with him. He had conducted the Fifth Symphony hundreds of times, and yet every time that he took it up the performance showed the influence of fresh care in phrasing or tone-quality, to make it more effective, and more elasticity in conducting. He has been criticized by the conservative for his tempos, but the fact remains that he had no equal as a conductor of the Beethoven symphonies, especially of his favorite three, the "Eroica," the Fifth, and the Ninth, and no equal as a conductor of the "Fidelio" overtures, the "Coriolanus" overture, the "Egmont" music, the "Prometheus" ballet, or, among the choral works, the Mass in D. In his hours of leisure during the last few years he prepared analyses of the first five symphonies and had intended to prepare the other four in a similar manner, but death prevented the fulfilment of his purpose. The five which he has finished, however, are masterpieces of musical study and skill, and it is to be hoped that some day they may be given to the musical world.

In this connection, the following extract from a letter written to me by Dr. Julius Fuchs, the musical scholar and writer, who was a friend of Mr. Thomas many years, is of special interest:

Digitized by Google

"It should be a duty to keep his library intact.[1] The works, of course, may be replaced for money, but what has been written down by this giant with his meritorious and technical additions to the classics, can never be rebought. These so exact works — exact in the smallest details of art, should be kept intact and unchanged as models. All the live experiences of Liszt, Bülow, Klindworth, Riemann, etc., are accessible to the public in the editions of the classics for piano music of Robert Franz for vocal music.

"Thomas was, as you know best yourself, a man of practical deed. He mastered work which would have taxed the powers of many. Hence the singleness of his work, the singleness of his unexcelled orchestra. The means and ways for this model singleness are not published. As yet, we have no 'Edition Thomas' of the orchestra work of the classics. Now, what can be done so that this life-work shall not be lost to art, as was, for instance, the work of the old Müller String Quartette in Germany? Every great leader has to offer the classic works together with his own individuality in order to influence the public. To this end, however, the technical means of execution will always change, as we may observe in the various conceptions and the technical material of the classics of piano music, from Liszt to the present time.

"Now, in case the contents of the Thomas library should be made use of for public performances, permission should be granted only with the special proviso that absolutely no changes should be made in any direction so that the additions made by Thomas may remain as an inheritance of his conceptions until a 'Thomas Edition' is published. I mean that only the works contained in a 'Thomas Edition,' or such as are already supplied by the composers themselves with all technical material, as, for instance, the Russian compositions of the present

[1] Steps have already been taken in this direction, and all musicians will be glad to know that his scores will soon be collected and classified by expert hands so that they will be available for reference.—EDR.

Digitized by Google

time, should be open for public performances or technical changes. It may not be possible to keep together the entire library and to supplement it in such a way that all the prominent works of the present time will be contained in it, but as it stands it is unique and can be made the nucleus of a library to which students will come from far and near as they do to the library of the Vatican — there for the old, to America for the new.

"When the 'Amen' of the 'Hallelujah' for Thomas has died away on the heights, there will probably be no end to questions. Beethoven will say, 'How have you conquered this violin passage, even if transposed to C minor?'

"And Thomas will answer: 'How could you write so impractically?'

"Beethoven will say then: 'Had I known that you were to have such an orchestra, I should have written still more difficult music. In my time there was no Chicago, no Thomas.'"

Mr. Thomas gave frequent expression to his admiration for Beethoven. It was his belief that "the man who does not understand Beethoven, or has not been under his spell, has not half lived his life." In an interview he once said:

"Take Beethoven's music, it is something more than mere pleasure; it is education, thought, emotion, love, and hope. I do not doubt that when my orchestra plays one of his symphonies, every soul in the audience is stirred in a different way and by a different suggestion. I care not from what station in life come the thousands who sit back of me. Beethoven will touch each according to his needs, and the very same cadence that may waft the thoughts of one to drowsy delight or oblivion may stir the heart of another to higher aspirations — may give another hope in his despair, may bring to yet another a message of love."

Digitized by Google

At one of the rehearsals for the Cincinnati May Festival of 1904, the Bach B minor mass and the Beethoven Mass in D were taken up. Just before beginning, Mr. Thomas, turning to the chorus, said:

"Ladies and gentlemen, we have a difficult programme to perform, but with due attention from your side to the conductor, I think this Festival will be memorable in history. By due attention I mean you must not take your eye from the conductor, that you may be in sympathy with him. With Beethoven, music becomes a language, which is the most emotional, and never sentimental. There is none of that so-called 'rubato' desirable in his style, but the constant light-and-shade expression marks are needed to give life to every phrase, which you cannot do without the aid of a conductor. As I have remarked to you before, you must often allow time for expression marks, but immediately take up the tempo again. For the music of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries you must allow time for ornamentation; since Beethoven, for expression."

While the music of Bach, Mozart, and Beethoven held the highest place in Mr. Thomas's esteem he did a great work for Wagner, and for what in Wagner's day was called "the music of the future." The credit for giving the first performance of a Wagner composition (the overture to "Tannhäuser") in this country belongs to Carl Bergmann, but Mr. Thomas was the first to make the country well acquainted with that composer's music. With the persistence always characteristic of him, he played it over and over, season after season and as rapidly as he could procure the manuscripts. When they were accepted only under protest and he was told

Digitized by Google

that people did not like them, he coolly replied: "Then they must hear them till they do." He did not have to force them upon his audiences, however, after the New York Festival of 1882, when he gave selections from some of the Wagner works with Frau Materna for his soloist, and the Wagner festival tour of 1884, in which he had the assistance of Winkelmann, Scaria, and others, and performed selections from all the music-dramas, including "Parsifal." In his concerts, also, he greatly advanced the Wagner cult by his fine settings and arrangements for the concert stage and at last made his music so popular that the "Wagner nights", were excelled in point of attendance only by the "Beethoven nights." He was for a long time accused of being "a Wagnerite," when that word conveyed something like a reproach, but he was in no sense a Wagnerite. He exploited Wagner's music because it was a new revelation in the musical world and some hailed it as the dawning of a new light which was to eclipse all others. This he never believed. He knew that Bach and Beethoven and Mozart had laid the foundations of music and that they never would be disturbed. But he thought it due to the people that they should be well informed and keep pace with what was going on, and so he did for Wagner what he later did for Richard Strauss, and in both cases did it more promptly and more thoroughly than any other. In a letter to me, reproduced elsewhere[1] in facsimile, he says: "I do

[1] Page 230, Vol. I.

Digitized by Google

not care to dwell long on the subject but I will say that I have neither sympathy nor patience with those so-called 'musicians' whose education begins and ends with Wagner." In another letter, written in 1877, when he was busiest with Wagner's music, he writes: "I am a Wagnerite, but not in the modern and New York sense. Your New York Wagnerite tramples under foot everything that is not Wagnerian. I do not think I can be accused of showing a lack of appreciation for Wagner's works but I still think there is something else besides Wagnerian music; so, in that sense, I am possibly not a Wagnerite."

Before closing this appreciation of Mr. Thomas, the musician, I should like to quote another impression from "The Outlook," because it makes an interesting comparison between his interpretation and that of Mr. Gericke, a conductor for whom he had high respect. The writer says:

"Sometime in the eighties I happened to notice in a New York paper the advertisements of the Thomas Orchestra and the Boston Symphony Orchestra, which were to play on the same day. Mr. Gericke was to give his concert in the afternoon at old Steinway Hall, and Mr. Thomas, his concert in the evening at the Metropolitan Opera House. As I looked over the programme announced in the paper I saw that each programme had on its list of compositions to be given, Goldmark's 'Sakuntala' overture. Such an opportunity to hear two of the great orchestras of the world play the same composition on the same day was not to be missed, and so, although I had to consider the expenditure both of time and money in my concert going, I got tickets for both performances. It was well worth making the effort to hear this splendid overture performed by two great conductors. I purposely say performed

Digitized by Google

by two great conductors, because the concerts were convincing illustrations of the fact that a conductor of skill and genius plays upon his band of men as an organist plays upon his organ. Both orchestras were composed of musicians of the first rank, and of expert, technical skill; both scores were exactly the same; the same instruments were used, and in the same number and with the same volume of tone. But there was quite as much difference, both sensuously and intellectually, between the two renderings as there would be between a reading of Hamlet's Soliloquy by Sir Henry Irving and by Edwin Booth. Mr. Gericke's interpretation as I recollect it, was the more definite and elegant; Mr. Thomas's the more temperamental and impressionistic. Both were beautiful and satisfactory in their respective ways. I learned, I think, one lesson from this experience — that music is a plastic art and that it is folly to lay down rigid lines with which any given composition shall be performed and insist that all conductors shall follow those lines. It is perfectly logical and reasonable for an auditor to say that he prefers Irving's Shylock to Edwin Booth's, but it is unreasonable for him to assert that preference as a proof that his friend who may prefer Edwin Booth's interpretation is ignorant or stupid. Interpretative art has a very wide range. If this were not so, the best way to hear a Beethoven Symphony would be when it was performed upon an orchestrion instead of by an orchestra. Theodore Thomas's genius was not that of a mere disciplinarian of a band, although some critics have laid emphasis upon his skill as a disciplinary officer; it lay in the power of his imagination to penetrate a composition and discover its hidden and poetic meaning and then to inspire his men with an understanding and appreciation of that meaning."

Mr. Thomas's most active, personal work for music was measured by the span of fifty years. Forty-two of these years he conducted an orchestra, in addition to performing many other duties

Digitized by Google

connected with the progress of music in this country. He reached the highest standard of success ever attained by a musician in America, and left an impression upon his art which can never entirely disappear. To him and to his two orchestras—the Thomas Orchestra in the East and the Chicago Orchestra in the West,—this country owes its education and its progress in instrumental music and to a large extent in vocal music also. He accomplished this great work because he believed in himself and in it. Upon the very threshold of his career he announced his high purpose and no obstacles were too great, no disappointments too bitter, no antagonism too severe to cause him to swerve from it. Often despondent, sometimes almost despairing, he struggled on year after year. He reached the goal when the years had come which have "no pleasure in them" and the physical powers were waning, but his eyes did not close in final slumber until they had seen the triumph of that cause to which he devoted himself in the strength of his young manhood, and he had heard the approving "well done, good and faithful servant." He has told us himself how he accomplished it — "by perseverance, hard work, and stern discipline." He has told us what was his greatest pleasure — "to render perfect music perfectly." He has told us, though not with that intention, of what must have been his great consolation in his dark hours — "the power of good music! Who among us can tell or measure it? Who shall say how many hearts it has soothed,

Digitized by Google

how many tired brains it has rested, how many sorrows it has taken away? It is like the power of conscience — mighty, immeasurable."

In closing this sketch of Theodore Thomas, the Musician, let some of his great contemporaries, whose words are authoritative, declare the full value, the real meaning, and the actual accomplishment of the two orchestras he founded:

"I have found in America something that I least expected to find. . . I had no idea that such a new country had an orchestra like Theodore Thomas's. Never in my life, although I have given concerts in St. Petersburg, Vienna, Berlin, Paris, London, and other great centres, have I found an orchestra that was as perfect as the organization Theodore Thomas has created and built up. When he accompanies me with his orchestra, it is as though he could divine my thoughts and then as though his orchestra could divine his. It is as perfect as the work of some gifted pianist accompanying a singer with whom he has often rehearsed. I know of but one orchestra that can compare with that of Theodore Thomas, and that is the orchestra of the Imperial Academy of Paris, which was established by the first Napoleon in the year 1808, into which only artists, when young, are admitted; and they may have any number of rehearsals until they arrive at absolute perfection. It is that orchestra alone which is as perfect as Theodore Thomas's — but, alas, they have no Theodore Thomas to conduct them."— *Anton Rubinstein.*

"I can give you no better idea of my opinion of the Orchestra than by saying that when I was listening to it I said to myself, 'I wish Wagner himself were here to hear his music so perfectly rendered.' It was magnificent, grand, nothing could have been finer. When I sang in Berlin and Vienna, Wagner rehearsed with the orchestra most carefully until it was near perfection. But that Theodore Thomas should,

Digitized by Google

here in America, and without having heard Wagner, so faithfully reproduce the very effects which I heard Wagner teach his musicians, amazes me. It was simply perfect."—*Frau Friedrich-Materna.*

"I have always supposed the Vienna Orchestra to be the best in the world, but it cannot be compared with the Chicago Orchestra. Thomas plays upon his orchestra as other artists play upon a solo instrument."—*César Thomson.*

"I have never in my life been so wonderfully accompanied as by Theodore Thomas and the Chicago Orchestra."—*Eugene Ysaye.*

"It is a duty as well as a pleasure to compliment this Orchestra, which for sight-reading, promptness of attack, broadness and steadiness of tone, firmness and delicacy of touch, has no superior in the world; and I consider it an honor to have conducted it."—*Hans Von Bülow.*

"*Gentlemen:*—I came here in the pleasant expectation of finding a superior orchestra, but you have far surpassed my expectations, and I can say to you that I am delighted to know you as an orchestra of artists in which beauty of tone, technical perfection, and discipline are found in the highest degree. I know that this is due to your, by me, most highly revered meister, Theodore Thomas, whom I have known for twenty years, and whom it gives me inexpressible pleasure to meet again in his own workroom. Gentlemen, such a rehearsal as that which we have held this morning is no labor, but a great pleasure, and I thank you all for the hearty goodwill you have shown toward me."—*Richard Strauss's address to the Chicago Orchestra.*

"Theodore Thomas, under whose leadership I first appeared [season 1898–99] a full-blooded musician of the Hans Richter type, should serve as a model for our modern time-beaters. His style of leading is a convincing proof that shades of

Digitized by Google

expression and tonal effects may be produced without hysterics, contortions, and such foolery. He has his excellent band under wonderful control and produces the most impressive effects without apparent effort. This gifted man, whose services for the musical life of America cannot be overstated, is as unostentatious and sensible in everyday life as he is at the desk."—*Emil Sauer.*

"The greatest conductor in the world is Theodore Thomas."
—*Ignace Jan Paderewski.*

"Thomas's Orchestra is in truth what Americans love to call it with national pride 'the unrivalled orchestra of the world.' Not only the works of the great masters are played with spirit and inspiration, but even the waltzes of Strauss are given with a piquancy unequalled anywhere. This, the writer says, in view of the fact that he has himself been a member of Strauss's own Vienna Orchestra and other great European Orchestras."— *Berlin "Allgemeine Muzikzeitung."*

Bernhard Ziehn, resident in Chicago, and well known in Europe as in this country as a profound musical theorist, scientist and scholar, is an expert in all matters pertaining to the higher music. Very intimate musical, as well as personal, relations existed between him and Mr. Thomas, for the latter had great respect for his opinions and judgment and when in doubt was accustomed to consult with his friend, though it must not be assumed that they did not have some pretty strong contests together. I recently asked Mr. Ziehn to put in a few words his estimate of Mr. Thomas as a conductor. He did so and I give his statement in his own words. The characterization could hardly be more accurate or comprehensive. Mr. Ziehn says:

Digitized by Google

"Theodore Thomas treats the compositions, whether classic or modern, with the same conscientiousness, earnestness, and accuracy. There is no sentimentality, no affectation, no mere calculation, no animosity, but veracity and true cognizance. Under his baton the works were safe. He never undertook alterations of any kind, arbitrary omissions or additions, to show 'a genial conception.' Still his genius was continually at work to put life in the dead scores, and one receives the impression — this interpretation is the proper one. I know of only one man, who can be compared with Thomas as conductor — it is d'Albert as pianist."

Upon another occasion, Mr. Ziehn said:

"A score could not be in safer hands than those of Mr. Thomas. Such violence as has been committed recently by famous conductors of Germany and Austria upon the scores of Beethoven and Bruckner could not have been committed here."

XIII

THE MAN

FEW pictures of Mr. Thomas are satisfactory to those who were well acquainted with him. His earlier portraits bear little resemblance to the later, and the later sometimes differ widely from one another. His moods were many, and his expression depended largely upon the interest of the occasion. It is quite certain that the photographic process had little interest for him when he was the victim of it. If the camera could have caught him at one of those Olympian feasts when he was thoroughly enjoying the *Gemüthlichkeit* of the occasion, or in the height of

Digitized by Google

a discussion, or when the triumphant measures of the finale of Beethoven's Fifth Symphony were surging upwards to suit him, then we might have had a picture of the real Theodore Thomas. It is still more difficult to draw a pen picture of him. Though he seemed tall upon the concert-stage he was only of medium height, but he carried himself like one born to command. He stepped to the conductor's desk as of right, his bow was courtly, his presence always dignified, his gestures always graceful, and the lines of his figure in leading, statuesque. It all spoke of authority, self-mastery, the gift of leadership, the certainty of accomplishment, the freedom of the "art to conceal art" — in other words, the respose of art, which is the consummation of the highest endeavor. Nothing could be less ostentatious than his manner in the concert-room. He walked in an easy but dignified way to the desk, turned and made a graceful bow to his audience, then turned to his players who were always in readiness, simply lifted his arms, gave the signal and the work began. There was no fuss, no disorder, no desk rappings, no instructions to his concert-meister, no waiting for this man or that man to get his instrument ready, no nervousness, no hesitation. You could settle down to your seat with the absolute conviction that everything was right and everything was going right. Everything he did was sure, strong, sane, healthy. It was never necessary for his hearers to feel anxious about results.

He was a man of sturdy physique, as he was a

Digitized by Google

man of sturdy character, with strong shoulders, a well-set head, powerful arms, full chest, resolute mouth and chin, strongly marked face, earnest in repose, intense in listening, radiant when in good humor, and eyes of shifting hue that had ways at times of flashing, again of darkening, and sometimes of looking through you. His strength was extraordinary. It was probably due in the beginning to his perfect health, for his last sickness was in reality his first one, and was still further developed by his long years of violin playing and his still longer years of conducting. While I was walking with him one day in Chicago, four hoodlums approached us abreast and taking up the whole width of the sidewalk. To get by them it was apparently necessary to go out into the muddy street, but Mr. Thomas was not in the habit of making such concessions. Squaring his elbows in front of him he collided with the unsavory quartette directly in the centre. Two of them were flung against the building on their right and the other two went sprawling into the gutter. They were too much dazed by the suddenness of the onset to assail him and meanwhile he went on as unconcerned as if he had only brushed four straws out of his path. At the conclusion of the second Cincinnati festival some of his friends gave him a supper "over the Rhine" at which many musicians were present. It was the famous "tenth symphony night," so called because it followed Beethoven's Ninth Symphony, which

Digitized by Google

had been excellently given earlier in the evening. At one time the talk turned upon strength of wrists and fingers. Andres, the pianist, placed his hand flat down upon the table and raising his third finger, brought it down like the hammer of a piano, producing an extraordinary degree of sound. Others tried the same thing but none equalled Andres, until Mr. Thomas brought his finger down with such force that he not only excelled the sound Andres had produced but made the glasses on the table fairly dance. It was this tremendous physical power that enabled Mr. Thomas to bear a burden of labor for fifty years that would have soon broken down any ordinary person.

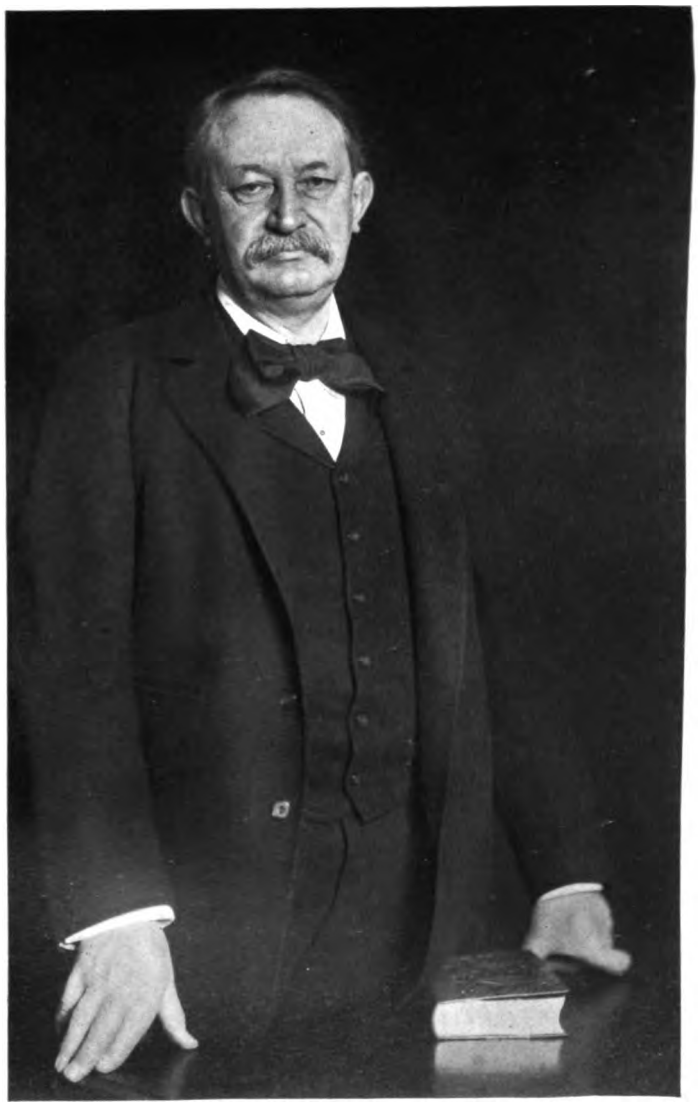
Mr. Thomas was simple and unpretentious in his dress and never indulged in any of those eccentricities of garments or physique or personal habits which so many professional musicians affect to produce sensation. When he first went to "Felsengarten," his New Hampshire home, a neighboring farmer who had been very anxious to see him told a gentleman, who had a summer home near by, that he didn't believe Mr. Thomas was a musician for he didn't look like one, showing that among people in general the eccentric type has come to be regarded as the normal type of the professional. There was nothing in his make-up to indicate that he was a musician, but there was something in his appearance, that indefinable distinguishing mark of greatness, which impressed even the most casual passerby.

Digitized by Google

In the tide of being that sweeps through the street he would instantly have been singled out by a stranger as one in authority, and who had achieved greatness in his calling. Upon one occasion, while he was travelling to his summer home, the regular conductor asking for his ticket addressed him as "judge"; not long after, the sleeping-car conductor called him "professor"; a gentleman near by soon hailed him as "general"; and the porter was profuse in his appellation of "boss." Foreign artists who played under his direction always addressed him as "meister" or "maestro." The simplicity which marked his own dress and manner he also sought to cultivate among his players. He strongly disapproved of any affectations or eccentricities among them, and his rebukes were so prompt and sometimes so sharp that no orchestra ever exhibited a saner or more normal body of players than the Chicago.

He was one of the most modest and unpretentious of men. He was elected an honorary member of the Italian Society of Artists at Milan, which was under royal patronage. He was also elected a member of the "Verein Beethoven Haus" in Bonn, the object of this union being the preservation of Beethoven's birthplace, the collection of all his works, pictures, busts, and literature concerning him, and the erection of a memorial to him. Other European cities and societies had honored him. In this country he received the degree of Doctor of Music from Yale College in 1880, and from Hamilton College in 1881, as the following letters attest:

Digitized by Google



THEODORE THOMAS IN 1898

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

YALE COLLEGE.

New Haven, Conn., Sept. 27, 1880.

THEODORE THOMAS, ESQ.,

Dear Sir: It is my duty to inform you officially of the action of the President and Fellows of Yale College at the recent commencement, the conferring upon you the honorary degree of Doctor of Music, by way of recognition of the substantial service which you have rendered to musical culture in the United States. The diploma certifying to this degree is sent by mail herewith; and I must apologize for the long delay in forwarding it, owing to my ignorance of the fact that you had returned from Europe.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

FRANKLIN B. DEXTER,
Secretary.

HAMILTON COLLEGE.

Clinton, Oneida Co., N. Y., June 30, 1881.

THEODORE THOMAS, ESQ.,

Dear Sir: I have the honor to announce that the Board of Trustees of Hamilton College have this day conferred upon you the honorary degree of Doctor of Music. May I express the hope that this recognition of eminent services in the cause of music may be agreeable to yourself and your friends? If it should tend, even in the remotest degree, to bring that noble art into closer connection with the college, and into still higher esteem, it would bring to us also another degree of satisfaction.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. BROWN,
Pres't of Hamilton College.

While Mr. Thomas was greatly pleased, especially with the American honors, because they signified appreciation of the work he had done for music in his

Digitized by Google

own country, he never used the degrees in any way. It would have been an exhibition of personal vanity of which he was utterly incapable. He preferred to be plain Theodore Thomas, and as such he remained to the end of his life.

He was not a demonstrative man and his brusqueness and impatience of manner sometimes repelled people; but once a friend, he was always a friend. There was one associate, William Mason, the pianist, whom he always called "William" whenever he spoke of him to me. I never knew another similarly favored. After more than thirty years of friendship with me he one day suggested that it was unnecessary to use the prefix "Mr." in addressing each other. "We know each other well enough to drop these stupid formalities," said he with a smile. Probably, as Mr. Mason once said of him, it was not that he meant to be short with people but he simply felt that he did not have time to be anything else. The consciousness of his work was always with him. Naturally, like many forceful men, he had a violent temper, but he kept it well under control. He would exhibit it only under great provocation as when he was misrepresented, or his orders were disobeyed, or outsiders interfered with his business, or singers and players aired their ignorance or displayed their vanity before him. He never recognized or permitted a man to speak to him who deliberately misrepresented him.

Two little incidents illustrate his impulsiveness. In a rehearsal at one of the Cincinnati festivals a

Digitized by Google

tenor, who was not a professional, but an amateur who had an exaggerated opinion of the character of his singing and of his musical knowledge, and was by no means backward in airing it, offended Mr. Thomas several times not alone by his airs but also by his gross mistakes. When the rehearsal was finished he accosted the singer: "Are you a professional singer?" "No, sir." "What do you for a living?" "I am a mechanic." "Well, you had better go home to your trade. What are you doing here? The shoemaker should stick to his last."

Upon another occasion a prominent soprano was rehearsing with him for an important concert. She sang her aria through and Mr. Thomas did not interrupt her, but at the close he asked, "Is that the way you have always sung this aria?"

"Oh, yes," she somewhat loftily replied, "it is the way we artists always sing it."

Mr. Thomas asked her to repeat the aria and she did so, singing it exactly as before. "Do you think you sang the aria right?" he asked.

"Oh, yes, I know I have, I always have sung it that way."

"Then you had better take your music home and study it. Come again to-morrow morning and we will try it again."

The lady returned the next morning in a less confident state of mind and asked Mr. Thomas if he would not show her how the aria should be sung. "Certainly," said he. Patiently he explained to her just how she should sing it, both for phrasing and

Digitized by Google

for expression, and when at last she sang it properly he cordially shook her hand. She told me some years afterwards that she never had a better friend than Theodore Thomas and that she owed her concert success to him. There are other singers who have had similar experiences.

Mr. Thomas was not a fluent conversationalist except when he was interested in the subject discussed, and then his crisp, epigrammatic, emphatic manner was delightful, for it was always accompanied, especially upon purely social or convivial occasions, by his strong sense of humor and his pleasure in the good stories of others. He was not at home in public speaking. Once in Cincinnati, at a banquet given to him he was called upon to reply to a toast to his health. It is said that he arose, tried to speak, murmured a few words and sat down, like Thackeray at the Boston banquet, whereupon Michael Brandt, the 'cellist, rose and said that Mr. Thomas ought not to be expected to make a speech,—"He is a 'Lieder ohne Worte.'" But his pithy epigrammatic style of talking and writing, and his ability to express his meaning precisely and say much in the fewest possible words, are shown in such examples as these:

"How great a gift God gave to the world when music was breathed into creation!"

"Music has the strongest influence of any art if properly controlled, because of its powerful appeal to the emotions. It can also do great harm where there is no character."

Digitized by Google

"Music, in its psychologic aspects, is little understood as yet, but we are gaining in our knowledge. Some feel only the emotional influence, others realize that a powerful character-building force has by its uplifting influences put them on a higher plane."

"I have always worked hard and always work ahead, and know little about the past."

"To play correctly, that is something. But to find the soul in music and play it — that is everything."

"In art the first rule is system and form."

"In art you cannot count your time."

"We don't work for the penny."

"The world is moving in music; we must keep pace with the change."

"By permanent work alone can we accomplish our purpose."

"For artistic work the surroundings must be artistic."

"I agree with the present time and prefer truth to European (culture) hypocrisy; but I also admire to some extent good manners, and confess that I am in my inner self enough a German that it makes me feel better if I can treat some one or some thing with respect."

"Everything revenges itself on this earth. Wagner fights just as much to-day as when alive — perhaps when he wants peace; and Berlioz, with whom we have thought we were through, had his centennial fall at a time to force the world to make up for lost time at the other end."

Digitized by Google

"I shall soon be ready to spend most of my time in Chicago. It is the old story — what New York offers, I refuse; what I demand, she refuses."

"I have suffered much these weeks playing before the iron curtain[1] and placed as we are, besides being sick with a cold. I began to think that there was a vacancy in the angel choir, and that I was preparing to fill it. Well, I hope I shall be able to help the new scheme along until it is safely launched. That will be enough."[2]

He was very fond of social gatherings in his home and of little dinners, with a few chosen friends, and at such times he was always "the bright, particular star." Like Dickens he was continually discovering a place where the chop was done to a turn, and like Thackeray he could take you to the restaurant where the wine was something rare, and bouillabaisse was excellent. How well I remember one invitation, "Come and have a good time and drink to the gods as the Greeks did, who loved only the good and the true," and his radiant humor and genial comradeship that night. And all save one who were at the board — "all, all are gone, the old familiar faces!" This side of his nature was for his friends, as well as a certain healthy German poetic sentiment which rounded out his character so finely.

While music was the work of his life, and he

[1] This was written shortly after the Iroquois Theatre fire in Chicago, when the fire ordinances were rigidly enforced.

[2] Referring to the permanent orchestra and the new Orchestra Hall in Chicago.

Digitized by Google

devoted himself to it almost continuously for half a century, yet he found time for general culture. In literature, as in music, only the highest appealed to him. This is all the more peculiar because he had no literary traditions or inheritance. His studies were in history and philosophy, and Shakespeare, Goethe, and Schiller were his literary favorites. At one time, when everything looked darkest and he saw no way of escape from financial ruin, he took down his Shakespeare and read far into the night. The next morning he awoke with renewed hope and devoted himself to his work with fresh courage. His sense of humor was also a saving grace to him. A dinner was once given him in Toledo at which a gentleman persisted in introducing his son, an infant phenomenon, who could play two cornets at once. After the youth had performed his feat, Mr. Thomas was asked by the proud parent what he thought of it. "Better learn to play on one before he takes two," was all he replied. In making out his list of players for the permanent Chicago Orchestra the ranks were filled with the exception of one 'cello player. In order that the vacancy should not appear on a programme list, he inserted the name "Fr. Stelle." For a long time his players wondered who "Franz" or "Friedrich" Stelle might be, and why he did not appear, and what kind of a player he would be when he did appear. At last the secret leaked out,—"Fr. Stelle" was simply "Freie Stelle"—or "open place."

German born, associated with German musicians

Digitized by Google

all through his life, meeting them daily, and living as it were in a German atmosphere, yet he was the strongest of Americans in sentiment, disposition, feeling, and patriotism. Many a time have I heard him resent foreign slurs upon American institutions and defend the national government's policy against its critics. His love for the United States, where he had lived from boyhood, and his respect and admiration for the broad-minded views of its people as well as their public spirit, was deep, sincere, and hearty.

Notwithstanding his sternness of demeanor, he was in reality the kindest hearted of men. He had great sympathy with suffering humanity and animals. In her pleasant little book, "Our Mountain Garden," Mrs. Thomas tells of his love for animals. After much labor he had made a pond near the house, which he jocularly used to call his "ocean." A friend, visiting him, suggested that he might stock it with trout and thus supply his table. His reply was, "What! First feed a creature and then eat it? I do not like that idea. I wish we could get on without this everlasting killing and eating of meat, but, since that is not practicable, let us at least not devour our friends." Let me tell another incident in Mrs. Thomas's own words:

"My private opinion is that it would take a champion squirrel to handle any of the Felsengarten birds, for they are past masters of the noble art of self-defence, and keep their claws and beaks in good practice by fighting each other all day long. One day the Meister looked out of the window

Digitized by Google

and beheld two of them lying prone upon the grass, clutching each other so fiercely by the throat that they paid no heed to his pounding on the window, nor yet when he went out and shouted to them from the piazza; and it was not until he had descended to the ground, and almost reached them, as they lay struggling in the grass, that the combatants finally let go their savage clinch and flew off. This exhibition of ferocity on the part of creatures he had hitherto supposed to be the gentlest and most delicate examples of animated nature, was, I regret to say, such a shock to all his preconceived ideas, that it seriously cooled his ardor towards our birds and caused him to regard them as ruffians and swash-bucklers."

A few weeks before he died he entertained two other gentlemen and myself at lunch. The immediate object was to settle some business matters. These were quickly finished, and then a social afternoon was spent. During the pleasant talk—and he never was a more gracious host than on that occasion, for he was feeling very happy because he was so soon to go into the new Orchestra Hall—the conversation turned upon Port Arthur and General Stoessel, who was upon the eve of surrendering the fortress to the Japanese. One of the gentlemen spoke of Stoessel as a hero, because he had held out so long and made such a stout defence. Clenching his fist, a habit he always had when he wished to emphasize his remarks, Mr. Thomas replied: "Hero! not at all a hero. He is a brute. A general who knows that his case is hopeless, that there is no possible relief, and that he must surrender, and yet continues to sacrifice thousands of men, nine-tenths of whom do not know what it is they are fighting for, to

Digitized by Google

starvavation, to sickness, and to death from shot and shell, is to me a brute. When Stoessel surrenders he will march out of Port Arthur with all the honors of war and will be lionized as a hero. But what of the dead and wounded, the lifelong cripples and invalids, so uselessly made victims of his so-called bravery?" He was evidently not an enthusiastic lover of the military, for on that same afternoon, he took a cutting from the morning paper out of his pocket and read that the civil courts in Germany had justified an officer who had killed a private soldier for some petty reason. "More brutes," said he; "it almost makes me sorry that I am a German."

Like his favorite composer, Beethoven, Mr. Thomas was ardently fond of nature, and he looked forward to his long summer vacations at "Felsengarten" with all the eagerness of a child. As the time drew near for the annual journey he could hardly wait for the conclusion of the final concert. In an interview he once said:

"How do I get my inspiration? Why, up in the White Mountains of New Hampshire I have a cottage hidden away from the world. A cunning little bypath runs through the woods, and without a guide you cannot find your way in. And when you are in, you do not want to find your way out. I go in the morning and at night and talk to my trees, and my mountains that I love. And I catch a little bit—just a little bit—of what they answer me.

"What is it they say? Ah, that is it. It is nothing, and yet everything. Nature is all music, and whatever she whispers to us is the heart of melody and the soul of rhythm. Some of us are lucky enough to catch a few of her disjointed words,

Digitized by Google

"FELSENGARTEN," MR. THOMAS'S SUMMER HOME IN NEW HAMPSHIRE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and are allowed to tell them to our brothers. That is called inspiration."

Mrs. Thomas, in the work already mentioned, gives us an entertaining picture of his indefatigable industry in redeeming the wild tract of rocky land and making it a pleasant summer retreat. She herself took charge of the building of the cottage and the making of the garden, while he devoted himself to the grounds, laying out avenues and making wood paths, turning a marsh into a pond, cutting away unsightly growths, felling useless trees, cutting, pruning, and digging like a common laborer.

"Before leaving Felsengarten in the fall," says Mrs. Thomas, "he would select the locality he meant to improve the following summer, and wander over every inch of it until he was familiar with all its features; and its trees and boulders, humps and hollows, and general topography were 'photographically lined on the tablet of his mind.' During the winter he would plan his improvements, and the following spring he was ready to put them into execution. First he would clear the section of rubbish, ragged growths, inferior trees, dead branches, and other unsightly objects. Then he would stake out the path or avenue to be constructed, and, beginning at one end, he and his young assistant would work at it quietly, day by day, and as the work progressed the embellishment of the adjacent land naturally suggested itself."

He spoke of this "recreation" once in a quietly humorous way. It was evidently before he had become well acquainted with the possibilities of stones "in the old Granite State." "I don't seem to make any impression upon the stones of New Hampshire. For years I have spent my summer

Digitized by Google

days with a pick in one hand and a crowbar in the other. I have been attempting to clear a small place of all the stones and have found it impossible. Somehow, when I go there at the beginning of the summer, it always seems to me that there are more stones upon that patch of ground than when I left."

Those were happy days in Felsengarten "under his own vine and fig-tree"—days of quiet enjoyment of nature, of healthy outdoor work which was a grateful remedy for overstrained nerves, and a rest after the hard round of a season's rehearsals and concerts. At Felsengarten also he met his children, who, having homes of their own, were separated from him at other seasons of the year, and with his boys he was like an elder brother. It was his delight after the day's work to sit upon his piazza and watch the mountain horizon line in the afterglow of sunset, so strangely contrasting with the darkness settling down on the slopes below. In his last moments he saw this picture again and said to his companion who had labored with him and helped to transform those waste lands into a mountain garden, "I have seen a beautiful vision." And then he smiled and his voice was hushed forevermore. And soon the sun set and "all the land was dark." He had passed to the heights where great souls rest. "Ueber allen Gipfeln ist Ruh."

Thus passed from our midst the great musician who had wrought so long, so devotedly, so courageously for the things that make for the refinement of

Digitized by Google

life and for the ennobling of the spirit, never once degrading the great gift which had been given him, never yielding to a sordid consideration, nor compromising his art with commercialism. His life is an example for American youth of a great purpose nobly striven for, nobly won, of work for civic and individual righteousness, of patience in well-doing, of honors modestly received, of success richly earned. He has affected the lives of thousands of men and women for good, by diverting their tastes from the trivial and meretricious to nobler and purer things, for great music is a moral influence whose extent can hardly be measured. Life and music may be more intimately related than we know. Music helps to keep body and soul in health, and no man's education can be called complete without it. As Wilhelm Hoffman says in "Serapionsbrüder": "No art, I believe, offers so much evidence of the spiritual in man as music, and there is no art that requires so exclusively means that are purely intellectual and ethereal." Measured by every standard, viewed from every standpoint, tested by every canon of music and of morals, Theodore Thomas's career tended to the elevation of popular taste and the uplifting of the national life. His work was a public benefaction. His life is a noble example. His memory will be cherished by his contemporaries, and history will record his name as that of the pioneer of the higher music in America.

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGY

THEODORE THOMAS'S LIFE WORK

1835 Born at Esens.
1843 Began playing the violin.
1845 Family came to America.
1845–47 Played in concerts.
1847–52 Played in theatres and at opera, and travelled in the South.
1852 Soloist at a Dodworth Band concert.
1854 Elected a member of the New York Philharmonic Society.
1855 Mason-Thomas chamber concerts began.
1856 Leader of concert orchestra in sacred concerts.
1857–58 Travelled with Thalberg, Formes, and other artists.
1858 Conductor of Ullmann opera season.
1860 Concerts with Carl Wolfsohn in Philadelphia.
1861 Operatic conductor in New York.
1862 Classical soirees in Orange, N. J. First concert with his own orchestra at Irving Hall, New York.
1862 Alternate conductor with Th. Eisfeld, of the Brooklyn Philharmonic Society.
1863 Matinee concerts at Irving Hall.
1864 Begins symphony soirees.
1865 Musical director of the New York Institute for the Blind.
1866 Elected conductor of Brooklyn Philharmonic Society. Garden concerts at Terrace Garden.

Digitized by Google

1867	European visit. Founded the Thomas Orchestra.
1868	Elected conductor Mendelssohn Union. Began Central Park Garden concerts.
1869	Symphony concerts closed. First concert tour.
1870	First Wagner concert.
1872–78	Symphony concerts resumed in Steinway Hall.
1872	Musical festival in New York.
1873	Cincinnati festival inaugurated.
1876	Philadelphia Centennial concerts.
1877	Conductor of the New York Philharmonic Society.
1878	Director of Cincinnati College of Music.
1879	Returned to New York. Conductor of the Philharmonic Society.
1880	Organized New York chorus.
1882	Festivals in New York and Chicago.
1883	Tour to Pacific coast.
1884	Wagner festival concerts.
1885	Director of American Opera Company.
1891	Removed to Chicago and founded Chicago Orchestra.
1893	Director of the World's Fair Music Bureau.
1904	Dedicated Orchestra Hall, Chicago.
1905	Died January 4.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX

MUSICAL POSSIBILITIES IN AMERICA

[A paper written by Theodore Thomas for "Scribner's Magazine," March, 1881, at the special request of its editor.]

THE Americans are certainly a music-loving people. They are peculiarly susceptible to the sensuous charm of tone, they are enthusiastic and learn easily, and with the growth in general culture of recent years, there has sprung up a desire for something serious in its purpose in music, as in the other arts. The voices of the women although inclined to be sharp and nasal in speaking, are good in singing. Their small volume reveals the lack of proper training, but they are good in quality, extended in compass, and brilliant in color. The larger number are sopranos, but there are many altos, and there would be more and they would be better were it not for ruinous attempts to make sopranos of them. The men's voices do not compare favorably with those of the women. They lack strength and character, and a well-balanced chorus is hardly possible as yet without a mixture of English or German voices to give body to the tone. Of late years, probably because of the growing attention to physical training, there has been a marked improvement, and many good and beautiful voices have been developed, chiefly barytones or high basses. The incessant pressure of work which every American feels, prevents the men from paying much attention to music, but as the country advances in age and begins to acquire some of the repose which age

Digitized by Google

brings, there will come possibilities of development which cannot now be estimated.

In considering, therefore, the present condition of musical development in this country, I am led naturally to speak first of vocal music. Although the contrary has been asserted, I think it is in the vocal direction, and not in the instrumental, that the present development of the art tends. We have no public instrumental performers of American birth who can rank with our singers in public estimation, nor is there at present more than a very limited demand for instrumentalists. New York is the only city in the country in which an orchestral player can make a living, and even here he must give lessons or play at balls and parties, thereby losing or injuring the finer qualities of an orchestral player. Boston, in spite of many efforts, cannot support a large, well-balanced orchestra. Philadelphia has no standing orchestra, and in Cincinnati and Chicago the orchestral musician must eke out a living by playing in beer-gardens and saloons. The only demand for piano players, except of the highest order, is as teachers, and of those we have many and good ones, who do what may be called missionary work. Singing, on the other hand, appeals to almost every one, and there is a certain demand, even if limited, for singers in the churches.

When we consider that music is taught in the public schools throughout the country, we might expect some evidence or result of this teaching among the people. Much money is spent in our schools for instruction in this branch, and what does it amount to? Many of the children learn like parrots, and soon forget the little which they have learned. Those who retain this knowledge find it a drawback when wishing to go on in the study of music. The fault is not in them, but in the system taught.

Digitized by Google

So faulty is that system that it would be better to abolish singing entirely from the schools than to retain it under the present method. It does more harm than good. I consider the system at present followed in this elementary instruction, called the "movable *do* system," fundamentally wrong, and experience has confirmed me in this opinion. It is a make-shift, invented by amateurs. Pupils should learn something about absolute pitch of tones, instead of merely their relative pitch. The "movable *do* system" shuts the door against this knowledge. The first tone of the scale in every key is *do*, and that term *do* never suggests to one who has thus studied music any fixed, absolute conception of pitch; for example, *do* is sometimes C and sometimes D, while to the musician C and D are as distinct sounds as the vowels a and e. The system will enable a pupil to sing a simple hymn tune which has no accidental sharps or flats, but it is wrong thus to limit pupils to so restricted a capacity. In my experience, those who have learned to read music according to this method never free themselves altogether from it. It should be considered as necessary to be thorough in the study of music as in that of mathematics. I do not say that it should be carried to the same extent, but that, so far as it is carried, it should be taught understandingly and well — taught so as to pave the way for future study, when desirable, and not so as to block it up. I attach a great deal of importance to this matter of correct musical instruction. If we start right in the schools, the public taste will soon advance to a higher standard. It is from the young that the church choirs and singing societies must be recruited, and if a correct foundation is laid when the rudiments are learned, the progress to a more advanced position is natural and easy.

Digitized by Google

While singing under proper direction is a healthy exercise, great injury can be done to the throat and vocal organs by allowing the children to sing, or rather scream, at the top of their voices. Most of the school singing which I have heard in this country is screaming, not singing, while in England and Germany I heard nothing of the kind. On the principle that no person can teach another what he cannot do himself (a principle which I believe in to a great extent), I hold to the opinion that the teachers of singing should themselves be singers, with a good method. Singing ought also to be taught without the aid of an instrument, unless it be occasionally to support the pitch.

At present, the musical standard of the American public, taken as a whole, must be pronounced a low one. If we should judge of what has been done in music by the programmes of concerts given in the larger cities, we might rightly claim for this country a high rank in cultivation. Those concerts, however, appeal not to the general public, but to one class only, and that a limited one, as any one who observes the audiences can easily see. This class is growing in numbers as well as in cultivation, but it is still far too small to support more than a limited number of concerts, as at present those of the New York and Brooklyn Philharmonic societies. The general public does not advance in music, partly from want of opportunity, partly from the habits of the people. The average American is so entirely absorbed in his work that when he goes out in the evening he looks for relaxation in some kind of amusement which makes little or no demand upon his intellect, and he has no difficulty in finding it.

As regards general musical culture, the public may be divided into two classes — those who go to the theatres,

Digitized by Google

and those for whom the church is the social centre. In both church and theatre, the standard of music is a low one. In the church, where first of all sincerity should prevail, and where nothing but healthy food should be given, the music is looked upon as an attraction and given as an amusement. It is largely operatic, it appeals to the senses only, and is too often of the sickly sentimental order. In those churches only which have congregational singing is the sense of what is suitable and decorous not offended. In this criticism I do not include some of the Roman Catholic churches. The priest estimates at its full value the power of music over the masses, and coöperates with the organist to produce a good musical service. Why cannot this be done in the Protestant churches? Pleasing music need not be trifling or sentimental; there are many beautiful works, not suited for the concert-room, which are intended for devotional use. But the greater part of the church music is a sort of patchwork — a little piece from this composer and another piece from that, put together by an amateur. A higher aim ought to be set, if not in the first place because of the art itself (though why this is not a praiseworthy purpose I do not see), at least for the sake of truth and propriety. The most exalted and artistic church service is the most proper one. The music that will inspire those feelings which ought to fill the soul of every worshipper is noble, good music — not sentimental, not secular, but lofty and devotional. That this low standard of church music exists is not owing to the want of competent organists, for we have many of ability, but rather to the fact that they are hampered in their attempts to introduce better music by the solo singers, as well as by the want of interest on the part of the minister, and, in many cases, by the desire of the business committee

Digitized by Google

to "draw" and please the congregation. Recent years have also given us composers of undoubted merit.

It can hardly be expected that the managers of our theatres will carry on their business solely on art principles, nor can they afford to make the theatre an educational institution; but they ought to try to have the music in keeping with the general character of their houses, and, as far as possible, appropriate to the plays given. A small but well-proportioned band of twenty pieces, for which the leader can adapt and arrange music,— such as opera selections, overtures, dances, with solos for different instruments,— is competent to furnish music which will give pleasure to the educated ear, and be at the same time an educator of the popular taste. If an orchestra of twenty is too expensive, it would be better to reduce the number to a half-dozen players, and have, in addition to a piano and a cabinet organ, a fair violinist, a violoncellist, or some other solist. Instead of that, we have now a blatant cornet or trombone, drums, bells, wood and straw instruments, every one making the greatest possible noise, headed by an important conductor, with a baton in his hand instead of a violin bow. We had better music in the theatres twenty years ago than we have at present. Why appeal in music to a lower class, or allow in the orchestra a lower standard than is in keeping with what is presented on the stage?

I have mentioned thus hastily some of the defects of our methods of musical instruction, and pointed out some of the obstacles to our advancement to a higher musical standard. What are the remedies? I was once asked by a gentleman what he ought to do to make his children musical. He perhaps expected me to advise him to send the girls to Italy to study vocalization, and to set the boys

Digitized by Google

to practising the violin so many hours a day and studying harmony. I told him to form for them a singing class under the care of a good teacher, that they might learn to use their vocal organs, to form a good tone, and to read music; after they became old enough, to let them join a choral society, where, for two hours once a week, they could assist in singing good music; and, above all, to afford them every opportunity of hearing good music of every kind. This gentleman knew nothing of music, but thought the advice "sounded like common sense."

If we have arrived at that point where it is considered necessary to give music a place in the common-school education, it is time that something like organized work should be done for the general cultivation of taste. The formation of singing societies would reach the people, and the knowledge which the children are supposed to gain in the schools would be sufficient for participation in such societies. So far as the singers themselves are concerned, everybody who has ever sung in a chorus knows that nothing so awakens an interest in music as helping to make it. The sympathies of hundreds are enlisted through their personal relations with the singers, and gradually a correct taste is formed and developed. If the proper means be put in use, and those who are willing to do something for music will organize for work with a purpose in it, such is the power of music that the growth will be steady until the general state is one of worth and dignity. In European countries, while the highest mark attained by the advanced class is no higher than here, the love for and understanding of music is more widely diffused. The Philharmonic concerts do not appeal to the general public; they are for this advanced class, and are well supported. But this class does not grow in numbers as rapidly as it

Digitized by Google

ought. The steps by which the people can be led up to the plane of these concerts are lacking. They were once partly supplied by the Central Park garden concerts, which were managed in a way that gave no offence to the social ideas of the people, and hence had their support. It is of great importance at present to give the people the right kind of food. Their taste has been awakened and they are willing to be led. The way in which music is often taught is an insult to any person of common intellect. The intelligence is not appealed to, but the pupil is treated like a child, and often remains, musically speaking, a child his life long.

The value of a visit to Europe, at the proper time, is of course great for those studying music; but pupils should not be sent there for technical instruction, but for the knowledge of other schools and methods — in short, for the experience. A great many singers are sent to Italy; and what results have we? If they devote themselves to vocalization and really learn to vocalize — and many do not — they come back without a repertory of practical value. They display their acquirements in some show pieces of operatic airs to which they have given all their attention, and for which there is no demand. Many singers are excluded from opportunities of appearing in good concerts, because they have no pieces in keeping with the character of the programmes. Why send them so far to acquire that which is of no use to them? What a waste of money and, more serious still, what a dreadful ruin of moral character often results! No teacher in a foreign country can rightly understand how to prepare pupils for practical work here. Though the taste for singing was awakened by Italian opera, and though the Italian method of using the voice commends itself to us, the educated

Digitized by Google

American is not satisfied with the Italian repertory, and soon outgrows it. I am satisfied that we shall never have a standard opera, that will take hold of the people, until we educate our own singers for the stage, and choose our repertory from the best Italian, French, and German works.

We want home education and thorough home education of a kind suited to the needs and demands of our people, and calculated to promote the new life which we hope is opening before us. We want an end of amateurism in teachers and other professionals. Those who present themselves to guide the people must have thoroughly studied music, not dabbled in it. We need some provision for the talent which is developing every day — we need an institution, well endowed, which will not be obliged to adopt a mere commercial standard for want of the means of support. We need the influences coming naturally from such institutions. We need them, not only to give instruction to pupils, but to keep up a high standard of excellence. We need them for our numerous earnest teachers to come to from time to time, to rub off the rust of teaching, and refresh themselves by contact with those who live in a musical atmosphere. The greatest enemy to fight is mediocrity, and an institution of standing is the only sure defence against it. Such an institution would afford an opportunity for public or semi-public performances, by which ability would be tested and experience gained. It would also give us — what we have not now — a suitable place for the performance of the works of young composers. A concert of a society like the Philharmonic is not the proper place for experimental music.

There are many ways in which such an institution would be of national advantage. It would not only

Digitized by Google

develop our native talent and give us a true standard of excellence, but it would also give fresh impetus to the mechanical branch of the art, wherein this country already occupies an enviable position. It is generally acknowledged that we make the best pianos. Our organs are good, and our brass and reed instruments are of a superior quality. But the most noteworthy fact of all is that we are making the best violins. Some of the first living violinists claim that the violins made by George Gemünder are worthy to rank with those of the famous Italian makers, needing only age to prove their great excellence. Mr. Gemünder, who has shown himself a master in this most difficult art, says that we have an extraordinary variety of woods suitable for instrument-making, and that his experience, which he has dearly bought by indefatigable labor since 1847, shows our woods to be in no way inferior to the best used by the old Italian makers. We have, furthermore, an abundant supply, whereas in Europe there is a great scarcity. The rough tone of the violins of German manufacture is due largely to the inferior quality of the wood. A striking tribute to the superiority of Mr. Gemünder's work is furnished by the following authentic anecdote: At the Vienna Exhibition there was a collection of the best specimens of violin-making. It included not only the famous instruments of the Italian makers, but those of modern workmanship. Mr. Gemünder sent a remarkable violin, made by him after the pattern of Joseph Guarnerius. The judges, who had been selected from all parts of Europe to pronounce upon the merits of the various instruments, refused to admit this particular one to competition, declaring that the competitor was trying to deceive them with a genuine old instrument in an unusually good state of preservation.

Digitized by Google

It will be seen, therefore, that we have in this country the possibilities of a great musical future. We have the natural taste of the people for music, their strong desire to have only the best, and their readiness to recognize what is the best when it is presented to them. We have exceptional natural resources for the making of musical instruments. Nature has done her part of the work generously; it remains for us to do ours.

MUSIC IN CHICAGO

[Written by Mr. Thomas for "The Chicago Tribune," January 23, 1894.]

I have always regarded Chicago as a music-loving city, and although when we first began to come here, many years ago, comparatively few persons knew much about music, we found here a widespread love for it, which very soon developed into an appreciation of and desire for music of the best kind.

During the old summer night concerts of former years, I noticed each season a marked advance in musical taste, as expressed in the "requests" sent in for our weekly "request programmes." Indeed so high a class of music was asked for in the last few seasons of these concerts, that I could have made up a regular symphony programme of the most classic order, every week, without departing in the least from numbers actually requested, had it seemed wise to do so. As an instance of this I might mention one of the most largely attended and warmly applauded "request programmes" we ever gave, the first part of which contained six successive numbers by Bach, and the Dvorak Symphonic Variations; the second part, compositions by Beethoven, Brahms, and

Digitized by Google

Wagner; while the third and lightest part asked for nothing more popular than Liszt's "Twelfth Rhapsody" and a portion of Moszkowski's Suite, op. 39. I remember that this programme called forth some comment from some of the Eastern papers, whose editors refused to believe that its numbers were really requested by the audience of a summer night concert.

The interest thus early manifested in music has steadily advanced, as the public have had the opportunity to hear it more frequently. No surer proof of this is needed than the recent successful effort to establish a great permanent orchestral organization on lines of the very highest art. I have been very much encouraged by the attitude which the Chicago people have taken in regard to this work. Only those who are directly interested in the management of such an organization have any idea of the many difficulties which have to be surmounted in order to make its maintenance possible. In Chicago these difficulties are increased a hundredfold, because the city is situated so far from all other large cities that the great expense of transporting the orchestra makes it impossible to take engagements for single concerts in them, and so we cannot look for any assistance from outside sources, but our city has to bear the whole burden alone.

Under these circumstances, and when it is also taken into consideration that the orchestra has been maintained as an art institution, and not, as an amusement bureau, it naturally follows that the expense has been a large one to those generous and cultivated citizens who have supported it. But I have not yet heard one murmur of discontent on this head from any one who has given liberally in either money or time toward the support of this institution.

But one spirit seems to pervade the minds of those

Digitized by Google

who are working together in this noble cause — it is the best Chicago spirit which has made realities of such vast undertakings as the Art Institute, the Chicago University, the World's Fair, and the Field Columbian Museum, and which thinks only of establishing something ennobling and refining in our great Western metropolis, to temper the influences of the daily struggle of life and to lighten its sordid cares. Such a spirit does not seek to cramp its artistic standards within the limits of the means provided, but rather to enlarge the means to meet the requirements of the standards.

When Chicago men start a good work, and are convinced that it is good, they do not pull it down because it is more costly than they supposed it would be. On the contrary, they merely make a stronger and more determined effort to maintain and develop it to its highest perfection. The architecture of the World's Fair was the most extraordinary instance of this peculiar characteristic. Rather than lower its artistic standard a jot, they threw millions into the work without a thought of ever getting back a dollar. How wise this policy was the sequel proved, for in the financial stringency of last fall only a meagre crowd would have come to the Fair without the glories of the Court of Honor and the enchantment of its fairy palaces.

It is this scorn of mediocrity and this indomitable determination to have the *best*, and maintain only the highest standard in all its enterprises, which makes the greatness of this city. I believe, therefore, that having once had the best in music, Chicago will not go backward in this art any more than in any other, but will find the means of continuing the good work so auspiciously begun, and of constantly enlarging its field of usefulness.

Digitized by Google

That the musical taste and culture of the people here will advance from year to year as the art grows more familiar to them naturally must follow. Already I have observed a very marked change in the conduct of our audiences, showing a far better understanding of the work than was apparent three years ago. At that time our audiences regarded the Orchestral Association concerts in the same light as they had formerly regarded the summer night concerts, and acted accordingly. They came late, or went early, constantly moved about, talked, and in general kept up a little restless disturbance throughout the entire programme which seriously marred the performance. Also, they were all the time clamoring for the old summer night programmes, and complaining because they had to pay more than the old scale of summer night prices. It was some time before they could understand that a great symphony orchestra of ninety men could not be supported through the whole winter for the same price paid to the little orchestra of less than sixty for a month at midsummer. Nor could they at first appreciate the vast artistic difference between the standards of the two organizations, or comprehend that a standard of programme which might even be high in a garden concert would be as wholly unsuited to our winter concerts as a chromo hung among the Dutch masterpieces at the Art Institute.

But already this has changed. Our audience has learned that the master works of the great composers contain more good for brain and soul than the prettiest waltzes that ever were penned; it has discovered that there is a deeper joy and a nobler spirituality to be gained from familiarity with the higher art forms than it ever dreamed of seeking in the lower. It has discovered that

Digitized by Google

while Strauss or Bizet will charm the ear, Beethoven and Wagner will warm and thrill the whole nature. Hence we find that our popular programmes do not now draw as large an audience as our symphony programmes; the largest audiences in the three years having been those of last winter, when Beethoven's Ninth Symphony was performed — with the exception of those at which Paderewski played.

And having learned to value and appreciate the music, our audience now wishes to hear it all. The late comers are much fewer, and are content to wait for a pause in the music before disturbing others by taking their seats. Talking has almost wholly ceased, and only those leave early who are obliged to take suburban trains. When the orchestra gives an especially fine rendering of any number, we generally find now that the audience takes notice of it, and very few people have any idea how intelligent and discriminating listeners react upon the performers. A stupid audience kills the orchestra dead in five minutes, as water kills fire, whereas an intelligent and responsive audience will stimulate the musicians at once to their best efforts.

In conclusion, I need hardly say that the musical future of Chicago looks to me full of the brightest promise. That this promise may find ample realization is my earnest hope.

FAREWELL BANQUET IN NEW YORK

[As a testimonial of respect and admiration many leading citizens and musicians of New York tendered a farewell banquet to Mr. Thomas at Delmonico's, on the evening of April 22, 1891, Hon. George William Curtis occupying the chair. Among the guests were many of the most distinguished citizens of New York. Mr. Curtis made the following speech in proposing the health of "a public benefactor." The other speakers were Mr. Parke Godwin, Mr. William Steinway, Rev. Arthur Brooks, and William Mason.—EDR.]

Digitized by Google

"I rise to propose the health of a public benefactor — an artist whose devotion to a beautiful, refining, and ennobling art has greatly distinguished his name and given great distinction to the city in which he lives — the health of the central figure of the musical life of New York for a generation, and your hearts go before my tongue in saluting Theodore Thomas. He has made the conductor's baton an imperial sceptre, with which he rules, not only an orchestra but an ever widening realm of musical taste and cultivation. In his hand it has become an enchanter's wand which has transformed our musical ignorance and crudity into ample knowledge and generous appreciation. While it has introduced us to the learned and acknowledged masters of the past, it has summoned and revealed the still shadowy figures of the future. Musical artists have come and gone. Virtuosos of every kind have appeared, have charmed us and have vanished. Our private accomplishment has advanced from the "Battle of Prague" and the variations of Henri Herz to the symphonies of Schumann, the songs of Rubinstein, the Schubert transcriptions of Liszt, and is still pushing on and on like Columbus, sailing beyond the horizon into unknown seas. But the one figure which has remained, the laureate of the past and the herald of the future, is Theodore Thomas.

"I suppose there are very few guests at these tables of memories so daring as mine, which recalls the coming of Jenny Lind to this country. I remember her always with a certain selfish pleasure, because I heard her, I believe, every evening that she sang in this city, and when on the last evening she sang her farewell to America at Castle Garden, she held in her hand a bouquet that I had sent her, and which still perfumes my recollection of that

Digitized by Google

incomparable singer. A few years before, when Fanny Ellsler was here, bewitching the heels rather than the heads or hearts of the golden youth of that time they unharnessed the horses from her carriage and drew her across the street to her hotel, merely substituting, as an elderly cynic of the time remarked, jackasses for horses. We did not draw Jenny Lind in her carriage, but the youth of her day — of whom my friend Parke Godwin was one, who paid her tribute in the charming tale of "Vala"— have borne her in their hearts across a generation, and their hearts still rise at the mention of her name as the Garde du Roi sprang cheering to their feet when the Queen appeared.

"There is one story of Jenny Lind which I always recall with entire confidence in its truth, because it ought to be true. After her return from her American triumph she was in Italy, and went one day from Florence to the convent at Vallombrosa, to which the young Milton went when on his travels. When she came to the chapel the monks with courteous and deprecating regret told her that no woman could enter. She smiled as she said: 'Perhaps if you knew who I am you would let me in.' 'And who might the gracious lady be?' returned the monks. But when she said, 'I am Jenny Lind,' every head was bowed and the doors were flung wide open. Then when she seated herself at the organ and sang where Milton had sat and played, I can imagine the heavenly visions that floated before the minds of the monks and that they crossed themselves reverently as they listened and believed that St. Cecilia had descended.

"That is what I have always thought of her visit to America. St. Cecilia descended upon these shores, coming to give the right impulse to our musical development.

Digitized by Google

But St. Cecilia would have descended in vain if there had been no continuing personal force in the country of her own spirit in art, of a kindred enthusiasm and lofty purpose. Happily in the orchestra at her concerts there was a youth who played the first violin, and who has continued to play it ever since, everybody else playing second fiddle, and to the genius, the untiring devotion, the intelligence, the energy, the masterly skill of that youth, more than to any other single force, we owe the remarkable musical interest and cultivation and the musical preëminence of New York to-day.

"I do not mean, of course, that there have not been other admirable artists and effective influences coöperating to this noble result. Certainly I do not forget Bergmann and Damrosch. I do not forget those upon whom my eyes fall at this moment. But during all this time the constant dominating personality has been that of Theodore Thomas. It was Thomas with Bergner, Mosenthal, Matzka, and Mason in the old Dodworth salon. It was Thomas in the Central Park Garden; Thomas in the Philharmonic Society; Thomas in the great festival of 1882. It was always Thomas and his orchestra, and always Thomas and his baton, like the valiant Henry of Navarre and his white plume waving in the van of victory.

"The great works of the great composers, the mighty music of the masters who have given to their art an equal renown with the kindred arts of literature and painting and sculpture; the music of Bach and Handel, of Mozart and Haydn and Beethoven—names that in their kind shine in equal lustre with those of Raphael and Angelo and Shakespeare—has been played continuously from year to year under Thomas's direction in a manner not often surpassed at the Conservatoire or the Gewandhaus; while

Digitized by Google

the music of a later day and of another charm has been so interpreted by him that after the great Wagner afternoon at the Festival Mme. Materna said to me that Wagner had never heard that work of his own so magnificently rendered. Thomas's whole career has been a campaign of education. If he has revealed to us more fully Beethoven, whom we knew, it is he, also, who first showed us that there was a Wagner who might be worth knowing. He has given to New York a musical distinction without which no great city is a metropolis; and Chicago has shown the true metropolitan instinct in securing his musical leadership. It is because of the dignity of his career, its absolute fidelity to a high ideal, its total freedom from charlatanry of every kind that his service to this city has been so signal a public benefit and that his departure is a public misfortune.

"But a great interpreter of music — and such is a great conductor — wherever he goes carries his own welcome with him. It is not as a stranger that he goes to Chicago; it is because he is not a stranger, because Chicago knows him well, that she asks him to come. And he does not go alone. He takes with him our gratitude, our admiration, and our affection. He goes wreathed and garlanded with our cheers and hopes and our perfect confidence in his return. For New York only lends Theodore Thomas to Chicago. With metropolitan magnanimity she decorates with one of her own precious jewels her younger and successful competitor for the prize of the great Fair. But presently she will reclaim it and restore it to her crown with a fresher lustre gained from her sister's coronet. Therefore on your behalf, on behalf of the great multitude of New Yorkers who follow him with a pang of farewell, but with a hearty godspeed, I say to him in a language familiar

Digitized by Google

to him before he knew that in which I am speaking: 'Wir sagen nicht, Lebewohl; wir sagen nur, Gott befohlen, bis auf Wiedersehen!'"

THE NEW YORK FESTIVAL OF 1882

[George William Curtis, in the "Editor's Easy Chair," "Harper's Magazine," July, 1882.]

From the Philharmonic concerts of the last generation in the old Apollo Rooms upon Broadway below Canal Street, and from the Italian opera, and opera singers, of which Mr. Richard Grant White, the master critic of that day, is giving us charming reminiscences, to the Music Festival of 1882 in the Seventh Regiment Armory, is a step of progress which is amazing and incredible. The Philharmonic audience was a pleasant little assembly, which listened doubtfully to the music of Beethoven pleasantly played by a moderate orchestra. The Festival audience was a vast multitude bursting into a tumult of delight over the music of Beethoven, Mozart, Schubert, and Wagner, played incomparably by a vast orchestra of three hundred exquisitely trained musicians, and the mighty Handelian choruses rolled sublimely forth from a host of three thousand voices.

It was not the first music festival in the country. There had been festivals in Cincinnati and Chicago, and a monster performance in Boston, and the admirable Damrosch Festival in New York. But the legitimate grandeur of the Festival of this year, the symmetrical precision and perfection of the orchestra, over whose wonderful richness of effect the spirits of the great masters might well have hovered, satisfied and approving; the vast chorus gathered from different cities, which, suddenly

Digitized by Google

brought together, blended under the magic baton of the conductor in a majestic and inspiring volume of sound; and the solo singers, greatest of the world in their various kinds, from the grand dignity of Materna to the exquisite delicacy and grace of vocalization of Gerster, and from the broad, manly, fresh vigor of Candidus to the sweet and fervid charm of Campanini — all these combined to make the first week of May memorable, and to indicate the high-water mark in the musical annals of the country.

We have mentioned the various musical elements of this great success, but we have not mentioned the supreme organizing and directing force. Many things were important to the result, but one thing was indispensable. That was the conductor. It was a misfortune that Miss Cary was unwell, and could not appear until the last day. It would have been a serious blow had Madame Materna been prevented by any reason from appearing, or had she failed to justify the high anticipation that awaited her coming. But it would have been fatal had any mishap befallen Theodore Thomas. In the sense that Napoleon was Austerlitz, Thomas was the Festival. Without Napoleon there had been no Austerlitz; without Thomas, no Festival. For him, indeed, it was a peculiar triumph. To those who have known his long, unwearied, most efficient, and most unselfish devotion to the development and education of the best musical taste in this country, it was a profound satisfaction to feel the immense musical success of this Festival. The long selection of music to be performed was of sustained excellence. There was no attempt to catch a cheap applause, or to tickle the ears of a multitude. The purpose was not superficial entertainment, but the enjoyment that comes from the highest art.

As those who were directly interested in the prepara-

Digitized by Google

tions saw the leader massing his vocal and instrumental lines to scale the rugged and perpendicular heights of the most inaccessible Beethoven and Handelian chorals, or to thread the weird and bewildering labyrinths of the Wagnerian orchestration, they could not but feel that at least the director was no doubting Thomas, and his courageous confidence inspired the enterprise. Indeed, that is the secret of Mr. Thomas's success. He believes in his cause, and therefore he conquers. He believes that the public will accept and enjoy the best music, and he makes them enjoy it. When it was asked of a certain concert whether it was not beyond the public taste, the answer was, "This is the only way to lift the public taste." Like the old warrior who hurled his javelin far into the ranks of the enemy, and fought his way forward to recover it, Thomas flings his baton higher and higher toward the pure and awful peaks, and we all gladly press after, up, up, into a more inspiring air and a broader and grander horizon. . . .

As the week's performances ended toward Saturday midnight amid a tumult of delight from the thousands that crowded the vast hall, and after five minutes of a continuous roar of demand from the audience that would not depart until he appeared, Mr. Thomas came forward to receive such a greeting as we have never seen surpassed upon any occasion. Amid the tornado of excited applause, the retiring auditor of a philosophic and contemplative turn undoubtedly asked himself what was the real permanent result of so great a musical triumph. The result, however, was evident. It is shown that a festival need not be merely a series of "big," or "monster," or "mammoth" concerts, but that larger numbers both of instruments and singers may greatly increase the true effect of the music.

Digitized by Google

Indeed, the grandest choral effects require vast space and a mighty volume of sound, which are possible only under the conditions of a festival, and most of the finest contemporary instrumental music contemplates an immense orchestra. Nor is an adequate voice and a noble manner lost in a festival, however large the space.

ORCHESTRA HALL DEDICATION

[Address of Hon. George E. Adams upon the occasion of the dedication of Orchestra Hall, Chicago, December 14, 1904.]

"The president and trustees have asked me, as a former president of the Association, to bid you welcome to the dedication of the permanent home of the Chicago orchestra.

"It is an event to which we have looked forward with hope, hope sometimes discouraged but never entirely cast down, for the last fourteen years.

"Fourteen years ago the Orchestral Association was formed. It was founded on an agreement between Theodore Thomas and five gentlemen of Chicago, the charter members of the Association. They were N. K. Fairbank, E. B. McCagg, A. C. Bartlett, Charles D. Hamill, and C. Norman Fay. Between Mr. Thomas and these gentlemen there was the mutual pledge that in the concerts of the orchestra the highest standard of art should be maintained whatever the effect on the box office receipts might be. I need not say that that pledge has been kept.

"It involved a serious pecuniary loss to Mr. Thomas, and it was known beforehand that it would involve a serious pecuniary loss to the Association. Annual deficits were expected, and they came. They were made up willingly. They were paid willingly in the hope that if

Digitized by Google

the orchestra could be supported from year to year, sooner or later a movement would be started to establish it in a permanent home. Such a movement was started two years ago, and the result is the beautiful hall where we are gathered to-night.

"The erection of this home of music is notable in more ways than one. That in this eager, driving, industrial city nearly three-quarters of a million dollars could be raised by voluntary contributions, not for profitable enterprise, but to aid the highest manifestation of the most spiritual of all the arts is in itself significant. But the true significance of the fact lies in the source from which the money comes. It is not the easy gift of millionaires. There are more than eight thousand contributors. They represent the rich, the well-to-do, and the poor. And the poorest contributor of the smallest sum has the same right as any other to look on this beautiful building with pride and a sense of personal ownership.

"Much of this money has come directly from individuals, but it is significant of one of the social forces of our time and country that a considerable sum comes from associations of individuals. It comes from musical societies and from social and literary clubs; from all trades and professions, from railroads, from the public schools, from janitors, and scrub-women. It comes from Chicago and its suburbs; from Evanston and Aurora and other towns of Illinois; from Iowa and from other States, and part of it comes from Europe.

"But why, it may be asked, is it necessary to ask or to receive these contributions from those who perhaps can never expect to listen to music in this hall? There are those who have said that an orchestral association, like a vaudeville company, ought to be supported by its box

Digitized by Google

office receipts, and that if it cannot be so supported it has no right to exist at all. Those who think so forget that orchestral music is a means of education as well as a means of amusement, and that its influence for good, like the influence of a great university, is indirect as well as direct, and spreads far beyond the circle of its immediate hearers.

"I have read somewhere that more than half of the wealth of Oxford University comes from the gifts of charitable women, gifts to the cause of higher education, the direct benefits of which these women could not expect to share. But for such gifts neither Oxford nor Cambridge would have existed — no, nor Yale, nor Harvard, nor any other great institution of learning.

"As it has been with the higher forms of learning, so it has been with the higher forms of art. Painting, sculpture, architecture, and music were for centuries upheld by the mighty hands of the church — and when the influence of the church declined, and the Renaissance followed the age of faith, it was the splendid personal generosity of popes and Italian princes that gave Michael Angelo and Raphael for an eternal possession.

"Disinterested patrons of art there must be whenever and wherever art is to find its highest expression. The difference between former times and now is that then the patron of art was a pope or a prince, while now and in this country the most effective patron of art is an association like this, in which rich and poor, learned and unlearned men and women, merchants and bankers, professional men and workingmen, join hands to serve the higher life of the community in which they live.

"Nor need we suppose that a contributor, large or small, to this orchestral fund, is moved solely by love of

Digitized by Google

music. He may be moved partly or altogether by civic pride. When the merchant princes of the house of Medici adorned Florence with paintings and statues and beautiful buildings may we not believe that they were moved not only by the love of art, but also by pride in their beloved city?

"So it may be with us. Whatever Chicago may be hereafter, up to this time she has been the most public-spirited city in the world. We are proud of our rapid growth in wealth and population, but we are not satisfied with the merely industrial achievements of our city — we demand something more and something better.

"We look through the dust and smoke of Chicago as she is, to see the fair and noble form of our city as she will be, a centre of influence, intellectual and artistic as well as industrial, a school of the nation, as Pericles declared that Athens was the school of Greece.

"One thing more. We have built here a noble hall of music. It is a merely material structure of brick and stone and steel. We have not and we cannot put into this building its living soul. That is a task for other hands than ours.

"How can I fitly express the sense of our obligation to the members of the orchestra and their great leader for what they have done for this community and the greater community that lives around it?

"Mr. Thomas and Gentlemen of the Orchestra, we hope and believe that this building will outlive every one of you and every one of us. We hope and believe that it will stand for generations to come. But if it stands for centuries, it will not outlast the beneficent influence which you have bestowed upon the higher life of the American people."

Digitized by Google

THE CHICAGO ORCHESTRA'S TESTIMONIAL

[In November, 1904, the members of the Chicago Orchestra decided to give their leader a banquet in the latter part of January, 1905, and passed a series of resolutions, which were beautifully engrossed by the artist Rascovitch. These were to have been presented to him on that occasion as a testimonial of esteem and loyalty, but he did not live to receive them. After his death they were presented to Mrs. Thomas.—EDR.]

RESOLVED, That we place on record the gratitude we owe to you as our respected and revered leader in our own campaign of education, for your patience, so untiringly displayed, for your help so freely given, for the vigilant watchfulness with which you have always guarded our interests.

RESOLVED, That we place upon record our admiration of the high musical standard you have maintained and of your straightforward, unswerving course, and of our love for the man who has never "trifled with his gifts" and who has never sacrificed the honor of his art to gratify personal ambition or further personal ends.

RESOLVED, Now that your reward has come and leader and players are in their own home, given to them by lovers of music, that we extend to you our heartiest congratulations. Fifty years of honest work have not been wasted. You have come to your own, nobly striven for, nobly won. You are recognized and will be remembered for your self-sacrificing, courageous devotion to the highest in our noble art. None recognized it sooner, none will remember it longer than those who have worked with you.

RESOLVED, That as a token of our admiration for you as a musician, of our loyalty to you as our leader, and our affection for you as a man, we ask you to accept this

Digitized by Google

tribute with the wish that we may have many happy and useful years together in the new home, which stands as a testimonial of the popular love and respect for an honored leader under whose baton we have served so long and pleasantly.

MEMORIAL OF THE CINCINNATI MUSICAL FESTIVAL ASSOCIATION

"Theodore Thomas died at his residence in Chicago on Wednesday, January 4, 1905, after a short illness. His funeral was held at St. James Church in that city on Friday, January 6, and was attended by President Hinkle, Directors Rawson and Wiborg, former President Hobart, and Mr. Glover, representing this Association. The Directors have met to-day for the purpose of recording on the minutes of the Association their acknowledgment of the services of the great leader to the cause of music in Cincinnati, and of expressing their sense of personal bereavement at his death.

"Mr. Thomas has been musical director of the festivals from the beginning. He conducted the first concert of the first festival, on Tuesday evening, May 6, 1873, and every concert of every festival thereafter until he laid down his baton after the memorable performance of Beethoven's Missa Solennis and Ninth Symphony, with which he brought the sixteenth festival to a glorious close on Saturday night, May 14, 1904. What he accomplished for the education of the public and for the cause of music in this city during those years of service is not recorded in any written annals, and cannot be; it is part of the history of Cincinnati, and of the lives of her citizens, which he enriched and made purer and better and happier

Digitized by Google

by inspiring them with an appreciation of the highest and best forms of music, and by revealing to them the ineffable beauties of the art to which he devoted his life with noble and unselfish purpose. His upright character, his high ideals, his sound judgment, matured by years of study and labor, his indefatigable energy, his courage and patience in time of trial, his catholic spirit, his faith in the people, and his confidence in the ultimate triumph of his appeals to their intelligence, and of his efforts to raise the standard of art in their midst, are the qualities of heart and mind which have endeared him to his associates, and have laid the foundation of his enduring fame as a benefactor of mankind.

"He came to us when he was a young man; he gave to us a large part of his life; he has gone, full of years and honor. He fought a good fight and kept the faith. We deplore the loss of our leader and mourn the death of our friend. In the shadow of his death we pledge ourselves to continue the work which he began, and to maintain the Cincinnati Festivals on the plane of excellence where he placed them, and in the spirit of conscientious endeavor and high artistic purpose with which he endowed them."

TRIBUTES TO THEODORE THOMAS

[The following are selected from the many tributes paid to the memory of Theodore Thomas on account of their close insight into the character and results of his work.—EDR.]

FROM "THE NEW YORK TIMES"

"It is hard to estimate the debt that this country owes to Theodore Thomas. It is the debt of a pupil to a teacher; or it is the debt of a people led out of a wilderness

Digitized by Google

to the prophet who has shown them a sight of the promised land. To Mr. Thomas more than to any other single force is due the present state of musical culture in this country. To an amazing persistency in the face of repeated discouragement and piled-up difficulties he joined the fine and catholic taste, and most of all, the willingness to make his propaganda gradually, that were precisely the qualities necessary for his success. He knew that there were many kinds of good music; and that the love and appreciation of the greatest kinds were best attained by a gradual uplift through the lesser. . .

"The older generation of music-lovers learned to know their classics through Mr. Thomas's temperament and methods. To them he was the ideal conductor; and his breadth, repose, and clarity of view gave to his conducting artistic qualities that could never be invalidated. Other ideals have arisen in later years. Some accused him because he did not remould his artistic nature nearer to their hearts' desire; because he was not, and in the nature of things, could not be the 'modern' conductor that has been evolved from Wagner's influence, and the movement set going by his famous essay. But in grasp of all that pertains to the direction of an orchestra, in authority over men, in knowledge of his own mind and purposes and the way to get them realized, and most, perhaps, of all, in full possession of that subtle art that is called programme-making, there were few who were the superiors of the great artist who is dead. The immediate loss is Chicago's; but the whole country, and New York in particular, will not let the Western city mourn alone."

Digitized by Google

FROM "THE NATION," NEW YORK

"The most remarkable characteristics of Mr. Thomas as a musician were his catholicity of taste and consequent versatility. No one ever interpreted the oldest masters —Bach, Handel, Gluck, Haydn, Mozart—more impressively than he, or with a keener insight into the antique spirit of music. Beethoven and Schubert he worshipped, and he made propaganda for them every week of his life. At the same time he was an enthusiastic champion of modern music. He did missionary work for Wagner, Liszt, and Berlioz, at a time when it meant money out of his pocket and the incurring of critical censure. And he kept his interest in new music to the last moment, his latest *protégés* having been Elgar and Strauss. In this catholicity of taste and ability to interpret the old and the new equally well, Theodore Thomas resembled Franz Liszt. He had chosen for his Philharmonic programme in this city, in March, Beethoven's 'Eroica' symphony, and Richard Strauss's 'Death and Glorification,' thus exemplifying his liberal-mindedness. Had there been room he might well have added some work like Professor Paine's 'Island Fantasy,' by way of calling attention to the fact that he did more for American composers than any other conductor has done.

"Theodore Thomas was a born commander. As a general he would have held Port Arthur as long as Stoessel held it. His stubborn determination to carry out his plans and wishes frequently got him into trouble, and he made many enemies; but they were for the most part enemies to be proud of. He was not without jealousy, and when Anton Seidl came to America he looked on him, unfortunately, as a rival rather than as a helper.

Digitized by Google

But when he became more familiar with Seidl's admirable work (with the Thomas orchestra) at some of Mr. Grau's operatic performances in Chicago, he cordially offered his colleague his friendship and praise. Dr. William Mason, speaking of the early days when he and the future conductor played chamber music together, says that Mr. Thomas 'rapidly developed a talent for making programmes by putting pieces into the right order of sequence, thus avoiding incongruities. He brought this art to perfection in the arrangement of his symphony concert programmes.' Here, indeed, lies one of his chief distinctions."

FROM "THE OUTLOOK," NEW YORK

" . . . More than any other man Theodore Thomas educated the public of New York to an appreciation and love of the best music. He made no concessions to popular taste; but he was so thoroughly the master of the art of conducting, so profoundly imbued with the musical spirit, so firm in his faith in the power of the highest music to appeal to and satisfy even those who were musically uneducated, that he built up rapidly a devoted constituency, and accustomed them to the best interpretation of the best music.

"It is to Theodore Thomas, more than to any other man, that the intelligent appreciation and understanding of music which characterize New York are due. His taste was wonderfully catholic. He held to the old with tenacity, but he welcomed the new with hospitality. No man loved Beethoven more, no man interpreted Bach with the orchestra with greater sympathy; but, on the other hand, no man so persistently, and finally so victoriously, interpreted and popularized the music of

Digitized by Google

Wagner. The large number of men and women in New York who went to school to Mr. Thomas and gained their insight into music from his baton have not forgotten the quiet, persistent enthusiasm with which in those days he made Wagner's music familiar in New York City.

"This catholicity Mr. Thomas retained to the last day of his life, together with unworn enthusiasm and freshness of feeling; his latest programmes included the oldest and the newest music. What he did in New York in the earlier part of his career he repeated in Chicago in the later years; and to him more than to any other single man, as a result of his earlier work in Cincinnati, and his latest work in Chicago, is due the widespread and growing enthusiasm for music in the Central West."

FROM "THE BROOKLYN EAGLE"

"The hands are folded at whose beck great music once filled our halls. Theodore Thomas is dead. America owes more to this man for its musical taste and knowledge than it can ever owe to another, and the glory and the pathos of his death is that he passed in the hour of his best success.

"Brooklyn came to know him well, for he conducted our Philharmonic concerts for years, and he had the personal friendship of scores of our citizens. His concerts at the Academy, always decorated for the occasion with flowers, palms, and sometimes with fountains, were events, for there was no better music in the world than we heard then. His programmes were models, his mastery of the orchestra was complete. In private life Theodore Thomas was modest, conscientious, quiet in manner, obstinate in what he deemed to be right; in short, a good citizen, a fond husband and father, a man

Digitized by Google

of clear name, and of the best ideals. Had it been possible to pay the debt we owe to him he would have died rich; but he died better, in the knowledge that he had enriched the world. The placing of a laurel on his bier is but a form, yet as a tribute to his art he would have prized it. Earthly music is still for us, but for what he did to make the inheritance sublime, 'he sings to-day the Trisagion in heaven.'"

FROM "THE BOSTON TRANSCRIPT"

"In these days of endowed symphony orchestras in some of the wealthier cities of the country, it is difficult for younger generations to understand the honor in which the name of Theodore Thomas has been held by his contemporaries. Nowadays it is merely a matter of setting aside a million or so and issuing the fiat, and an orchestra exists. In Thomas's day, the taste and desire for good music had to be built up in the first place. In New York there was, to be sure, the old Philharmonic, and in Boston there was the old Harvard Musical Association, giving symphonies and other classical music to subscribers. It was Theodore Thomas's destined life work to create the broader popular base for musical culture, on which alone it can have any vital relation to or influence on the national character and refinement. . . .

"Many were the devices he had to resort to to obtain support by the public, for our 'benevolent feudalism' had not risen as yet in the seventies. His strategetics included luring the public to one of those popular resorts called 'gardens,' introduced in New York and the West from Germany. He also sought maintenance for his

Digitized by Google

permanent organization in tours, and many were the leanly recompensed or downright disastrous visits of the Thomas Orchestra to Boston — then, to him, it is sad to recall, 'the enemy's country.' Good Mr. John S. Dwight, as the champion of the then decadent Harvard musical symphonies, and as the leading musical critic of his day, used to insist that 'a certain rugged naturalness' in the interpretation of symphonies was, after all, superior in appeal to a really refined appreciation to the mechanical perfections of the Thomas men!

"Thus all of Thomas's efforts to make a financial surety of fine music in America were, one after another, year by year, doomed to disappointment. It is this pathetic and heroic struggle, during all of which it never occurred to him to give it up, that accounts for his being held by those who witnessed it all, one of our American heroes, a man to be ever remembered and looked up to as a public character and benefactor. Of course, there were with him the usual 'defects of his qualities.' A born leader fit for such a struggle must be made of the sternest stuff, and Theodore Thomas, though personally modest to shyness, was a dictator in matters of music, and a hard master with his players. Nor did he ever lower his crest after those great musical foundations of Cincinnati and Chicago adopted him, and finally solved the financial problem of his famous orchestra. He has died in harness, as he would have chosen, and with his place in art and share in the evolution of a better American culture honorably recognized, and the great work of his planting in full bearing."

Digitized by Google

FROM "THE SPRINGFIELD REPUBLICAN"

"Theodore Thomas, the greatest of American orchestral conductors, one of the greatest of American musicians,— playing, as he did, on thirty or fifty or a hundred instruments at once with all the accumulated spiritual and mental power and all the exquisite physical skill of nerves and muscles which their performers had attained,— Thomas has died, just at the entrance of his seventieth year. It is a great loss to music in the future, more especially in Chicago, the centre of that culture for the West, and where at least he had gained the great aim of his life, the endowment and home possession of a great orchestra, in which he could carry out all his purposes and ideals without fear of deficits in the season's income. The disappointment is no longer personal to him, it is true —'far has he gone from wish or fear'— but who shall seize and wield his baton hereafter must trouble Chicago not a little. Thomas was in himself Berlin or Vienna, Leipsic or Paris; where he was the greatest orchestral results were produced — the greatest and the finest. He had no fellow in America, not even in the best men that have ruled Boston's symphony orchestra, or that of the Philharmonic Society of New York. Not even Anton Seidl endangered his supremacy in this line."

FROM "THE PHILADELPHIA LEDGER"

"The most conspicuous figure in the modern history of music in America has passed away in the death of Theodore Thomas, who completed, with the opening of this season, an active career of forty years as an orchestral conductor of the highest authority. It is not too much to say that he created, in this country, by long and

Digitized by Google

laborious effort, the popular taste for orchestral music that now finds gratifying expression in the support of great orchestras in many principal cities. Though younger men have taken up the work, none has disputed Thomas's leadership, and the receptive mind and broad appreciation which early put him at the head of the modern movement in the United States were maintained to the very end of his strenuous and useful life.

"Though born in Germany, and retaining many German traits, his whole life, from childhood, was passed in America, and was devoted to the service of the American people. His reputation as a violinist was earned as a boy, and increased in early manhood, but it has been almost forgotten in his larger fame as a master of the orchestra. He was the first man here to build up a complete orchestra upon modern lines, as a permanent organization, and to weld it into that absolute unity that made it an instrument obedient to the conductor's mind. The work was so new in this country, and the public to be addressed was at first so small, that it required all of Thomas's stolid temperament and uncompromising will, and the obstacles he met would have disheartened almost any other man; but Thomas never wavered, even in the face of repeated defeats, though from time to time compelled to change his base. Unmoved by opposition or by financial loss, he worked on, raising his standard always higher and higher, and it is gratifying to know that in Chicago, where he had recently made his home, he had at last placed his orchestra on a substantial basis, in a hall of its own, that will remain as a monument.

"A not less durable monument he has built for himself in the grateful memory of the many who owe to him no small measure of their own awakening to the boundless

Digitized by Google

resources of the orchestra, and of their early acquaintance with that musical development which is the distinctive manifestation of the modern æsthetic sense. He wrought a great work, in whose results we are all in some degree the sharers, and though he had come to his three score years and ten, his firm and forceful personality has left an impression on the musical life of the country that the lapse of years cannot efface."

FROM "THE CHICAGO TRIBUNE"

"One of the few really great orchestral conductors of the world, and the foremost leader of musical progress in the United States, has passed away, after more than fifty years of honorable, dignified, consistent, and uncommercial service. He was a musician with great gifts, which he never degraded, and with which he never trifled. Music was never an amusement to him, but the highest expression of æsthetic possibility, and his work for it was always of an educational character.

"While yet a youth he conceived a far-reaching purpose, and he labored for it until he reached the scriptural limit of age, never lowering the standard he set, and never doubting that he should live to see its fruition. That purpose was to make the best and highest music popular by the best and highest performance possible of it, and by insistent repetition if necessary. For such a great work he was magnificently equipped. He brought to it profound musical scholarship, exceptional general culture, catholicity of taste, rare technical skill, and inherent qualities of leadership, which made his men devotedly attached to him, while they submitted to his stern discipline.

"His life work was singularly complete. It reached

Digitized by Google

half a century, and in that period is comprised a successful growth, with a future promise such as few musical leaders have ever achieved. He lived to see the accomplishment of his purpose, and to receive his reward in such a popular gift as no other musician has received, as no other city has attempted to make. Grand in his ideals, unswervingly honest and honorable in his career, splendid in musical gift, and noble in manliness of character, with a great, loving heart behind his austere seeming, he has gone, and thousands will mourn for him. Who can take the place of Theodore Thomas?"

FROM "THE CHICAGO RECORD-HERALD"

"Not only will Theodore Thomas be celebrated as the founder of the Chicago Orchestra, and as the educator of at least two generations of music-lovers, but he will live in musical history as one of the world's great conductors. His catholicity and sympathy were as remarkable as his grasp and profundity. Some conductors, like the great Seidl, for example, are admirable in Wagnerian and other essentially modern music. Some are at home only in the classical compositions. Some are purely emotional, others are distinguished for precision and technical perfection. Theodore Thomas had preferences, and very decided ones, but no limitations. While it is well known that Beethoven was to him the Alpha and Omega of symphonic music, he never allowed this conviction to mar in the faintest degree his treatment of other composers. He was as good in Brahms and Liszt and Tschaikowsky as he was in Beethoven and Mozart.

"He was a true and masterly interpreter of music. He understood the spirit of a composition, 'the tone of

Digitized by Google

time' in it, the national genius when it was in any manner colored thereby, the deepest meaning of the composer. He was criticised for his readings of Bach, but the more one studies the life, thought, environment of that master, the more one appreciates the legitimacy of Mr. Thomas's interpretation of him. Outwardly stern and impassive, Mr. Thomas had a rare instinct for the sensuous beauty, the passion and emotional significance of music. He was always vital, never perfunctory or 'academic' in his work."

FROM "THE ST. PAUL DISPATCH"

"American music seems dead with Thomas. For he made it all that it is, built it slowly, line on line, phrase after phrase, wrote its signature in the C major of sanity and clarity, experienced all its accidentals, its capricious modulations, its movements from lento to presto, formed it into a mighty chorus, where the main theme is being repeated from the four corners of the land — but now, alas, never to be written da capo. What music in America is, and why it is, every man who comprehends music may answer — Thomas. What it may be to-morrow no man dares answer. For though there are good men and capable, there is not another Thomas.

"Thomas was not an American. Had he been there would have been less American music, or of a lesser sort. He came hither in the middle of the fourth decade, and America itself scarce existed then, so chaotic, so diverse, were its endeavors, its Puritan element so barren of art, its Cavalier so tinkling. Thomas came as a mere boy, not more than ten years old, but it was because of this youth, and because music was great within him, and because he made his mastery equal his opportunity, that he is the great American in music, and American music

Digitized by Google

is potentially great. What those dreary middle years of the century meant to him we may learn from the forthcoming autobiography, but they were not more uncertain than was American life itself. Yet this was touched with an idealism, without which Theodore Thomas could not have wrought so masterfully. And, moreover, they were malleable years. The orchestral conductor, as he moved restlessly from place to place, seeking his own, must often have doubted his mission, must nearly always have doubted his mission field. But he won, not the ease in musical Zion which Weingartner finds in Berlin, Nikisch in Leipzic, or Lamoureux and Colonne in Paris, but the consciousness of tremendous accomplishment, which these men can never know, the foundation and superstructure of the music of a nation. And it is typical that the last thirteen years of this sixty years in America should be lived in Chicago, where, perhaps, after all, the truest appreciation and the least prejudice may be found, without which art cannot be lasting."

FROM "THE CHICAGO CHRONICLE"

"It is forty years since Mr. Thomas gave to Americans the first adequate testimony they ever had of the possibilities of orchestral music. Ten years earlier some of them had heard the big orchestra or band of M. Jullien; but that was more sensational than artistic. Theodore Thomas, foremost of all men, opened to Americans as a whole their first appreciation of the union in orchestra music of the profoundest science with the utmost refinement and polish in art.

"Thomas antedated all others in this regard, though in Boston the conditions existed which later blossomed in the Boston orchestra, but Mr. Thomas's work owed

Digitized by Google

nothing to that. It was original and independent in him and in his devotion to the highest and purest in music, both as science and as art, he never wavered for a moment in all the long battle of forty years.

"For the inspiration of a like devotion in others, and the appreciation by them of the rewards it may win, thereby widening and deepening and elevating the hold of music on the public love and taste, Mr. Thomas has done more than all his fellow-laborers. They can hardly be called his rivals, because he never so regarded them, but only as co-laborers."

FROM "THE NORTHWESTERN CHRISTIAN ADVOCATE," CHICAGO

"Mr. Thomas's claim to public recognition and gratitude is many sided. He was a reformer; and he gave the world a striking example of the spirit and method of the true reformer. He sedulously effaced himself; he said little, wrote nothing, and was the despair of the newspaper man. He accepted the disapproval of his audiences with the same imperturbability that he accepted their approval; apparently he was never conscious of anything personal to himself in either. He was a man of one work. He doubtless might have been a great performer, or a great composer, or a great impresario; he had it in him to achieve greatness in many ways. But he decided to do one thing, in its way the most important thing of all; he decided to educate the musical taste of the people of this country, so that the riches of their inheritance in the greatest masters of music might become accessible to them. He had a sound and worthy conviction that any people might be brought to appreciate what was best in music if they had it properly presented

Digitized by Google

and presented often enough. It was simply a matter of training. Never was mother more patient with unknowing and wilful child than Mr. Thomas with his mammoth baby-public. The task before him was tremendous. First, he had to create an orchestra and mould musicians to his ideals — not so easy a matter as it seems on paper; then he had to woo a public which could not be compelled. He played Bach; the people cried for Strauss waltzes; he gave them Strauss and more Bach. He played Wagner; and the public, unintelligent and bored, clamored for more Strauss. Strauss was conceded, but Wagner followed. He played Beethoven, and his public yawned; he aroused them with Strauss again, and fed them more Beethoven. For forty years Mr. Thomas went on with this work, never complaining, never scolding, but never openly discouraged, and never yielding. It would be too much to say that even now the average concert goer is exuberant over a programme exclusively 'classical'; but it is not too much to say that there is not a man or woman, boy or girl, that has any musical taste whatever, who has not been made to feel that in these classics the heaven of music lies. For this temper, so bracing and hopeful in itself, so full of promise for the future of American music, the nation is debtor, in larger degree than to any other one man, to Mr. Thomas."

FROM "THE DIAL," CHICAGO

"It is not easy to adjust our minds to the fact that Theodore Thomas is dead. Those who, like the present writer, have heard something like five hundred concerts given under his leadership during the past thirty years, who owe to him practically their whole acquaintance with orchestral music, must be simply dazed by their

Digitized by Google

loss. To such, he has stood for all these years as the beginning and the end of music, almost as their sole means of access to its fountain of inspiration. The contrast between those who have had the inestimable opportunity of long continued contact with his work and those who have not is like the contrast between persons who have all their lives had the use of a comprehensive collection of English poetry and the persons who have had within reach only some 'Library of Poetry and Song,' or 'Golden Treasury' of excerpts. It is only by thus transferring the case to its literary parallel that it is possible to realize what such a loss means, or to imagine how much poorer life would have been without his labors for its enrichment. There are in this country — there are in Chicago alone — many thousands of men and women who have enjoyed a liberal education in music through his agency, and who could not without that agency have had anything but a casual and fragmentary acquaintance with the art which for the past two centuries — from Bach to Brahms — has contributed at least as largely as any other art to the upbuilding of the spiritual life.

"Mr. Thomas was in his seventieth year when he died, and sixty of his years were spent in the country of his adoption. It is easily within bounds to say that no other musician during those years has done so much as he for the development of musical taste in the United States. And the secret of his achievement — if we may call it a secret — is found in his steadfast devotion to the highest ideals of his art. His rugged and uncompromising temper, in all questions directly concerning his art, often made him enemies, but of a kind for which his

Digitized by Google

followers loved him all the more. It is barely ten years since, in the city which he had honored by choosing it for his permanent home, he was made the victim of a vicious and virulent attack, accompanied by every imaginable form of mean and malicious insinuation, solely because he refused to lower his standards for the sake of a cheap popularity, or to prostitute his art to commercial considerations. And even after the fury of that outburst was past, and those responsible for it had been revealed in all their contemptible insignificance, there were still raised against him from time to time the voices of those who should have been better advised, urging that he make concessions to the ignorant humor of the public, and give them the music for which they clamored, instead of the music which he knew that they ought to hear.

"To all these appeals Mr. Thomas turned a deaf ear, and continued in his imperturbable course. And if we accord him all honor for this attitude, we must permit the honor to be shared with the men upon whose invitation he had come to Chicago in 1891, and who gave him unfailing support to the end. It was a loyal body of public-spirited citizens — fifty at first, the number afterwards dwindling to much less than that — who made with him in the beginning the solemn compact that only artistic considerations should prevail in the management of the enterprise, that the question of box-office receipts should never be allowed to modify a standard of excellence which art alone should dictate. How well that promise was kept, and at how great a personal sacrifice on the part of those who kept it, is a matter of history."

Digitized by Google

FROM THE CHICAGO AUDITORIUM ASSOCIATION

[Extract from resolutions adopted by the directors of the Chicago Auditorium Association, on motion of Ferdinand W. Peck.]

"Theodore Thomas was the great missionary — in our country — of the 'music of the brain'— a music which not only appeals to the soft emotions of the human heart, but also elevates, refines, ennobles, inspires, stirs, and impassions the mysterious weft of the human mind. With him music was an art and a science — art in its highest, most dignified form. He was the great music teacher, not of a city, or of the East, or of the West, or the South, or the North; he was the great music teacher of a nation. In this cause he lived and labored and suffered and triumphed like a true hero. And to-day not only this city, in which he closed his magnificent career, but this nation mourns his loss as deeply, as sincerely, as it ever mourned the death of one of its illustrious sons. His life is gone, but his work lives."

FROM PROMINENT MUSICIANS

"Theodore Thomas was the pioneer of music in America. We younger composers must always be especially grateful to him because he often brought out our works in the United States before they were presented here. His memory will never be forgotten."

FELIX WEINGARTNER.

"Not only America but we all owe Theodore Thomas enormous thanks. Without his indefatigable pioneer work we musicians of the Old World could never have had such success in the United States."

ARTHUR NIKISCH,
Conductor Berlin Philharmonic Orchestra.

Digitized by Google

"I confess the death of Theodore Thomas shocked me in the highest degree. Art loses in him a musician of the rarest purity and strength of character. I myself mourn the deceased great master as a faithful friend, whose memory I shall always honor. What Thomas signified for musical development in America is universally known. What we Germans owe him shall be held in everlasting remembrance."

RICHARD STRAUSS.

"America has lost one of the greatest musical leaders this or any other country ever had."

EMIL PAUR,
Conductor Pittsburg Orchestra.

"It is impossible to exaggerate the great loss the death of Mr. Thomas means to the musical world. His position was unchallenged; the greatest orchestra conductor in the world. He had no equal. There is none to take his place."

WILHELM GERICKE,
Conductor Boston Orchestra.

"It was in 1855 I met Theodore Thomas, and the affectionate friendship we then formed has continued through the half-century that has elapsed. He was a very great conductor, the greatest we have ever had in America; great not only in the Beethoven symphonies and other classics, but also in Liszt, Wagner, and the extreme moderns."

WILLIAM MASON.

"To Mr. Thomas is unquestionably due the greatest credit for his consistent and heroic work in advancing the cause of good music in this country."

FRANK D. VAN DER STUCKEN,
Conductor Cincinnati Orchestra.

Digitized by Google

"It is the death of a man who never swerved from his lofty artistic purpose, no matter what the difficulties met with or personal sacrifice demanded. No discouragement could make him falter, or trials cause him to lower the art standard he had set for himself and his musicians. He did more for musical art in America than any man ever did or ever will accomplish. 'We ne'er shall look upon his like again.' "

HEINRICH CONRIED,
Director Metropolitan Opera House Co., N. Y.

SEATTLE, January 5, 1905.

MRS. THEODORE THOMAS:

The entire musical world joins you and your family in deepest sorrow over your terrible bereavement. The passing away of your illustrious husband is an irreparable loss to our art, for scarcely any man in any land has done so much for the musical education of the people as did Theodore Thomas in this great country. The purity of his character, firmness of his principles, nobility of his ideals, together with the magnitude of his achievements, will assure him everlasting glory in the history of artistic culture. Personally, I deplore from the bottom of my soul, the loss of one of my very dearest and most beloved friends. To you, madame, who have been the devoted companion of the great departed, who have given him so much of happiness, we send the homage of our profound affliction and mournful sympathy.

I. J. PADEREWSKI.

Digitized by Google

EARLY MUSIC IN CHICAGO

Mr. Thomas and his two orchestras were such prominent factors in the musical progress of Chicago, by reason of his many visits to that city, his extraordinary series of summer night concerts, and his fourteen seasons as leader of the Chicago Orchestra, that some reference to its musical history should be made in any volume dealing with his life. It was his home in his closing years, the city where his greatest successes were made, and where the ambition of his life was gratified. Some of the events leading up to his first appearance there in 1869, and of those preceding his organization of the Chicago Orchestra in 1891, should form part of a memorial of his life.

Julius Dyhrenfurth, a German amateur violinist, was the father of the orchestra in Chicago. He came to this country in 1837, and made some tours with Joseph Hermann, a pianist, in Ohio, Pennsylvania, and northern Virginia, but returned to Europe in 1841. Six years later he landed again in New York, and went to Chicago. He purchased a farm in the outskirts of the city, and made it a kind of retreat for expatriated Germans. Curiously enough nearly all of them were musicians. They repaid him in music for their subsistence, and at last he organized them into the nucleus of what was Chicago's first orchestra. Mr. Dyhrenfurth christened it the "Philharmonic Society," and announced a series of eight concerts, at the new Tremont Hall, the programmes to consist of "orchestral pieces, choruses combined with orchestra, vocal and instrumental numbers, etc." The first concert was given October 24, 1850, with the following programme:

Digitized by Google

1.—Potpourri, "Fille du Régiment" . . . Orchestra
2.—Song, with vocal quartette accompaniment . Palme
3.—Violoncello solo . . . . . Carlino Lassen
4.—Comic song and chorus . . . Weinmann
5.—Chicago waltz, for orchestra, composed for the occasion . . . . . Lassen
6.—Vocal trio . . Davis, Lumbard, and Dunham
7.—Medley of negro airs, arranged by . Dyhrenfurth
8.—Polka—French song—'cello accompaniment Lassen
9.—French grand chorus, with full orchestral accompaniment, from "Preciosa," arranged by Weinmann

Up to 1851 the Philharmonic efforts were of a desultory nature, and depended for their success upon the labors of a single individual. During the fall of the next year, however, there was a more general effort to achieve something of importance, and in November, 1852, a Philharmonic Society was organized for the practice both of vocal and instrumental music, with G. P. Abell for conductor. On the 22d of February, 1853, the Legislature incorporated the Society by an act entitled "An Act to encourage the Science of Fiddling." With this undignified christening, the Society sprang into complete existence, with Christopher Plagge for conductor. Carl Bergmann succeeded Plagge, as I have related elsewhere, but resigned after giving two concerts, and the Society went to pieces. It was reconstructed in 1856, and the conductorship was assigned to Professor C. W. Webster, whose term was barely longer than that of Bergmann.

These short-lived organizations, however, were gradually preparing the way for a full grand orchestra. A very decided impulse was given to the good work by the concerts of the famous Germania Orchestra in June, 1853. At one of their concerts, a symphony (Beethoven's

Digitized by Google

Second) was given entire for the first time in Chicago, and, of course, was not appreciated, for the symphonic days were yet afar off. Nevertheless, the Germania Orchestra did a great work in making the people acquainted with orchestral music, and the possibilities of a full orchestra. Gradually the material shaped itself for a local orchestra. In 1854, the Light Guard Band, and in 1856, the Great Western Band, were organized under Messrs. Vaas and Burkhart. All that was needed was the leader to organize this material, and drill and discipline it. The leader soon appeared. The Germania Orchestra disbanded shortly after its season in Chicago, and its members were widely scattered. Among those who came to Chicago was Henry Ahner, the cornet player. He at once availed himself of the material which was offered him in the organizations of the Light Guard and Great Western Bands, and carefully developed it into an orchestra of about thirty pieces. On the 29th of November, 1856, he commenced a series of Saturday afternoon concerts at Metropolitan Hall, five in number, assisted by Henry Perabeau, the pianist, and Louis Dochez (De Passio), the barytone, but the season was a financial failure. Nothing daunted, he at once made his arrangements for a second series of five concerts, which commenced January 24, 1857. The programmes were improved in character, and for the first time concert goers heard one of the overtures to "Fidelio," the "Midsummer Night's Dream" music of Mendelssohn, a movement from Mozart's D major symphony, and arias from the "Magic Flute" and "Der Freischütz." The second series, however, proved to be a financial failure, like the first. He inaugurated a third series, March 6, with a musical festival, in which his orchestra was increased to

Digitized by Google

sixty pieces, for the performance of Beethoven's First Symphony. Like the performance of the Second Symphony, however, three years before, it was not appreciated. This series ended like the other two, in failure. He commenced his fourth series April 4, but it was the same old story. On the 7th of November, 1857, he began a fifth series of afternoon concerts, which closed December 5 with the same melancholy result. He gave five concerts of the sixth series, the last one January 6, 1858, and they left him penniless and almost friendless.

Mr. Ahner's plan of Saturday afternoon concerts was not allowed to drop. It was resumed on the 18th of February of the same year by Julius Unger, who also had been a member of the Germania Orchestra — a man of coarser, harder type, whom no amount of failure could ever crush. His first series of concerts was five in number, closing March 26. The first blow which he received came from an orchestra brought here by Ullmann in October, 1856, to accompany the *début* of Carl Formes, which included Theodore Thomas and Mosenthal (first violins), Carl Bergmann ('cello), Herzog (contra-bass), Meyer (oboe), Schmitz (French horn), Lacroix (trumpet), and Letsch (trombone), with Carl Anschütz for leader. Shortly afterwards came the first Italian opera troupe, with Parodi, Colson, Wilhorst, Amalia Patti, Brignoli, Amodio (the elder), and Junca; in the splendors of that season Unger went out of sight and disappeared, no one knew where, leaving behind him nothing but some unhappy creditors.

But all this time events were shaping themselves for a revival of the Philharmonic interest. On the 18th, 19th, and 20th of June, 1857, the Northwestern Sängerbund held its annual festival, and Hans Balatka, of Milwaukee,

Digitized by Google

came to lead its concerts. Three years later he came to Chicago to reside. On the 9th of October, 1860, Messrs. E. I. Tinkham, Edward Stickney, U. H. Crosby, Samuel Johnston, J. V. LeMoyne, and a few others, met and organized the new Philharmonic Society. They called Mr. Balatka to the conductorship, and he accepted. The first concert was given at Bryan's Hall, November 19, 1860, with the following programme:

1.—Symphony, No. 2, D major, op. 36 . . . Beethoven
2.—Quintet and chorus from "Martha" . . Flotow
3.—Overture to "Merry Wives of Windsor" . . Nicolai
4.—Sextet from "Lucia" . . . . . Donizetti
5.—Solo for violin (fantaisie dedicated to Paganini) . De Bériot
Mr. Emil Weinberg.
6.—Chorus from "Tannhäuser" . . . . Wagner

The existence of a Wagner cult in Chicago, even at that early day, is shown by the following note on the programme:

"N. B.—In order that those who desire to listen to the last piece on the programme may not be disturbed by those who prefer to leave at that time, an intermission of a few minutes will be made previous to the last chorus, after which those present are politely requested to remain in their seats until the end of the performance."

I remember that scarcely a person left the hall.

Before many of these concerts had been given they became the rage. So immense were the crowds, that people often gathered in the entrance of the hall an hour before the doors opened, in order to secure seats. Not even the opera attracted such brilliant and fashionable audiences and Balatka soon found himself famous, and the musical lion of the city. The concerts, as I have said, commenced

Digitized by Google

November 19, 1860, and closed April 3, 1868, at which time the society died insolvent, having given during the eight years fifty concerts. It accomplished an important work in the education of the people and in preparing them for the new leader soon to come, who was to make Chicago a musical center. Mr. Balatka gave a few concerts in 1869, and then abandoned the field, the Thomas Orchestra having arrived in the same year. In 1888, after the disbandment of the Thomas Orchestra, the Chicago Symphony Society was organized, with Louis Wahl as President and Mr. Balatka, conductor. An orchestra of sixty members was secured, and an excellent series of programmes was prepared, but the scheme failed of success, and soon was abandoned. To these three men, however, Ahner, Unger, and Balatka, is due the credit of preparing the way for the greater skill and higher interpretative ability of Mr. Thomas and the greater perfection of his instrumental force. They at least introduced the higher music to Chicago, and one of them, Balatka, acquainted his audiences with every one of the Beethoven symphonies, as well as with many of Mozart's, Haydn's, Mendelssohn's, and others.

There was still another organization which did a great work for good music, even before the Philharmonic Society began its successful career. It was a quartette — Paul Becker, pianist; Henry de Clerque, violinist; A. Buderbach, second violinist, and A. Melms, violoncellist, which gave two series of chamber concerts in the Briggs House in 1860–61. Here is one of the earliest programmes:

Digitized by Google

1.—Quintet, op. 44, in E flat major . . Schumann
Becker, DeClerque, Müller, Grote and Melms.
2.—"Wanderer's Night Song" . . Mendelssohn
Gentlemen of the Mendelssohn Society.[1]
3.—"Fantaisie Caprice" . . . . . Vieuxtemps
Mr. De Clerque.
4.—"Oh! Mighty Magic," from "The Pardon of Ploërmel" . . . . . Meyerbeer
Mr. De Passio.
5.—Quartet, op. 18, No. 4, C minor . . Beethoven
De Clerque, Müller, Grote, and Melms.

Such programmes as these, be it remembered, were played in Chicago only five years after the famous Mason-Thomas concerts had been started in New York. They included such numbers as Beethoven's quartet, op. 16, sonata for piano and 'cello, op. 7, quartet, op. 18, No. 5, A major, sonata for piano and 'cello, op. 17, trio, op. 97, quartet, No. 4, C minor, trio, op. 70, No. 1, D minor; scherzo from Brahms's trio, op. 8; Mendelssohn's trio, op. 49, D minor; Schumann's quintet, op. 44, E flat major, and Mayseder's "Variations Concertantes," for piano, violin, alto, and 'cello. The audiences were not large, but there were those among them who were destined to be of great service to Mr. Thomas ten years later. The players are now mostly forgotten, but they were earnest, honest musicians with high standards, and were making the same fight at the same time for good music in the West that the Mason-Thomas combination was making in the East.

A year after this time (1860), Mr. Thomas severed his connection with the opera and began the establishment of his own orchestra, and a year or two later he announced

[1] The Mendelssohn Society, a mixed chorus, was led by Mr. A. W. Dohn.

Digitized by Google

his first series of Symphony Soirees at Irving Hall. Nine years later he came to Chicago under circumstances and with results already described. From 1869 until 1891, when Chicago secured the services of Mr. Thomas and induced him to leave New York, the city was literally without an orchestra of its own that could be designated as *the* Chicago Orchestra.

To complete the story of musical effort and progress in Chicago with which Mr. Thomas was largely concerned, for his influence reached out in all directions, some reference should be made to vocal music and musical societies. Of the latter, those which exerted the widest influence during the ante-fire period were the Musical Union, the Oratorio Society, the Mendelssohn Society, and the Germania Männerchor.

The Chicago Musical Union was organized January 31, 1857, with Mr. C. M. Cady as conductor, and for many years it held a very important position among the musical institutions of the city. Its first concert was given on the 7th of the following April. As a matter of curosity I append the programme:

1.—Overture to "Semiramis," by . . . . Orchestra
2.—"The Lord is Great," by . . . . Society
3.—"Oh! Steal not the Ray" (tenor solo), by . A. B. Tobey
4.—"Prayer," from "Moses in Egypt," by Mrs. C. Blakely
Fanny S. Collins, A. Leonard, and J. Q. Thompson.
5.—Cornet solo, by . . . . . Henry Ahner
6.—Solo and Chorus, "Marseillaise," by J. Q. Thompson and Society.
7.—Chorus, "Crowned with the Tempest," by . . Society
8.—"The Skylark," by . . . Mrs. C. Blakely
9.—Duo from "Norma," for piano, by Franz and Louis Staab
10.—Glee, "O, Give Me Music," by the Misses Kate and Mary Jones and Messrs. Leonard and Lumbard.
11.—Chorus from "Mozart's Twelfth Mass," by the Society

Digitized by Google

The Society disbanded in 1865; during the eight years of its existence it did a great work for music, especially in the introduction of oratorios.

In December, 1858, one ot the best societies ever established in Chicago was organized under the leadership of Mr. A. W. Dohn, with Mr. Harry Johnson, President. It was started originally as a male chorus, but eventually ladies were admitted to membership. For a time it gave no public concerts, but devoted itself to hard and faithful study of music under its excellent leader. Its first public appearance was made at the third concert given by the Laborde-Formes troupe, March 26, 1859. It at once made a reputation, especially among musicians and musical connoisseurs, which it diligently preserved many years, by never appearing in public until it had something to sing, and until it was ready to do that something well. Its subsequent public performances were as follows: March 23, 1860, Mendelssohn's "The Wanderer's Night Song," at one of the memorable Briggs House classical concerts; April 30, 1860, dedicated Kingsbury Hall (afterwards Wood's Museum), with the performance of Sir Sterndale Bennett's "May Queen" and Titl's "Consecration of Solomon's Temple"; Mendelssohn's "Walpurgis Night," at the Sherman House in the spring of 1862. The Society also sang at the funeral of one of its members, Mr. Holt; and the last time it appeared in public was at the funeral of President Lincoln, when it sang some chorals from Mendelssohn's "St. Paul."

The Chicago Oratorio Society was organized early in 1869. Mr. George L. Dunlap was the first President; E. I. Tinkham, Vice-president; Wm. Sprague, Treasurer, and Hans Balatka, conductor. It gave its first perform-

Digitized by Google

ance May 28, 1869, upon which occasion the "Creation" was given with the following cast:

Gabriel and Eve . . .	Mme. Parepa-Rosa
Uriel	Mr. Nordblom
Raphael and Adam	Mr. Rudolphsen

In the great fire it lost all its property. The Handel and Haydn Society, of Boston, donated it six hundred volumes of music, and these were again lost by fire, and the Society not long afterwards gave up its work. Oratorio was never greatly valued in Chicago.

The history of the German musical societies of Chicago is an interesting one. The first in Chicago was the Männergesang-Verein, which was organized in 1852, with Mr. Charles Sonne, as President, and Mr. Emil Rein, conductor. In 1855 a split occurred in the Society, and a number of the members seceded, and organized the Freie Sängerbund, under the leadership of Henry Ahner. Mr. Unger succeeded Mr. Rein as the conductor of the Männergesang-Verein, but the secession was fatal to it, and it expired in 1859.

The Germania Männerchor was organized in 1865 by Mr. Otto Lob, who called together a male chorus for the purpose of musical participation in the funeral obsequies of President Lincoln. Out of this temporary organization was born, April 28, 1865, the Germania Männerchor. Mr. Henry Claussennius, the Prussian Consul, was elected President, and Mr. Lob, conductor. For a time matters went on smoothly and prosperously, but at last the *Meerstille* was ruffled by a very stirring breeze. In February, 1866, the name of Hans Balatka was proposed for membership, and by a unanimous vote of the Society he was made an honorary member. At a

Digitized by Google

subsequent meeting. Mr. Lob insisted that the resolution by which Mr. Balatka had been made an honorary member should be cancelled, and threatened to resign. Furious discussions ensued at subsequent meetings, until April of the same year, when a majority of the members, eighteen in number, withdrew and organized the Concordia Männerchor, Mr. F. A. Hoffman, President, and Mr. Lob, conductor. The Germania Männerchor was then reorganized, with Mr. Claussennius for President, and Mr. Balatka for conductor.

The rivalry between these societies was musically profitable to the public. The Germania Männerchor gave a remarkable performance of "Der Freischütz," in which Mrs. Clara Huck and Messrs. Koch and Schultze took the leading parts. Its success stimulated the Concordia Männerchor to give the "Magic Flute," Mrs. Huck, Clara Lang, Mrs. Goldsticker, and Messrs. Foltz, Bischoff, and Hofmann being cast in the leading parts. The Germania, not to be outdone, performed "Stradella," with an ensemble, especially in the carnival scene, surpassing anything ever presented by the professional troupes. Internal troubles, however, soon arose in the Germania, eventually leading to Mr. Balatka's resignation. In July, 1871, the Chicago Liederkranz was organized with Mr. Edmund Jussen as President; Arno Voss, Vice-president, and Mr. Balatka, conductor, but its existence was brief. One of the results of the great fire of that year, was the union of the Germania and Concordia Männerchors in a large and flourishing society.

In 1872 the Apollo Musical Club was organized as a Männerchor, with the following officers: President, George P. Upton; Vice-president, William Sprague; Secretary, C. C. Curtiss; Treasurer, Frank Bowen;

Digitized by Google

Librarian, W. C. Coffin; conductor, A. W. Dohn. Its first season was a great popular success. In 1873 the Club gave a series of concerts in connection with the Thomas orchestra, and in 1874 it had the honor of producing Schumann's "Paradise and the Peri" for the first time in this country, with the accompaniment of the orchestra. At the close of 1874 Mr. Dohn resigned, and Carl Bergstein became conductor. He held the position for a short time only, and was succeeded by Mr. William L. Tomlins, who organized a mixed chorus, and led the Club with success for many years. It is still prospering under the direction of Mr. Harrison Wild, and is the inseparable associate of the Chicago Orchestra. It has done splendid service for choral music in Chicago, and is now virtually master of the field. Its only competitor, the Beethoven Society, retired some years ago, after eleven years of excellent work under the leadership of Mr. Carl Wolfsohn, almost the only one now left of Mr. Thomas's early associates in music. Mr. Wolfsohn, through his labors with this Society and his memorable recitals and chamber concerts, has exerted a power in music that can hardly be overestimated. He was a loyal friend to Mr. Thomas from the days when, as young men, they were associated in chamber concerts in Philadelphia, and he was one of the first to come forward with assistance in assuring the finances of the orchestra in 1891. In all of the choral work in Chicago since 1869, Mr. Thomas's influence has been felt, both in the style of performance and the standard of music.

EDITOR.

Digitized by Google

INDEX

American Opera Company, 95, 96, 176, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 261.
Anschütz, C. 45, 47, 124, 316.
Arditi, L, 31, 32.

Bach, J. S., 40, 55, 64, 71, 72, 91, 134, 139, 147, 161, 164, 166, 173, 181, 203, 205, 210, 211, 212, 229, 234, 235, 275, 282, 295, 296, 304, 307, 308.
Badiali, A., 31, 32.
Balatka, H., 35, 36, 316, 317, 318, 319, 322, 323, 324.
Barnum, P. T., 58.
Beethoven, L. von, 21, 36, 38, 40, 42, 48, 52, 57, 64, 68, 79, 90, 91, 119, 132, 133, 139, 141, 143, 145, 146, 150, 153, 155, 161, 162, 164, 165, 166, 167, 170, 171, 173, 180, 181, 196, 203, 207, 208, 212, 213, 214, 221, 226, 229, 230, 231, 233, 234, 235, 237, 242, 243, 244, 246, 256, 275, 279, 282, 284, 286, 292, 295, 296, 303, 307, 311, 314, 316, 317, 318, 319.
Bergmann, C., 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 48, 74, 125, 126, 149, 151, 203, 226, 234, 282, 314, 316.
Bergner, F., 41, 42, 43, 44, 203, 282.
Berlioz, H., 48, 52, 68, 72, 79, 91, 134, 139, 141, 152, 154, 161, 166, 173, 206, 207, 230, 251, 295.
Boston Orchestra, 104, 105, 236, 300, 305, 311.
Brahms, J., 38, 39, 40, 42, 72, 139, 146, 152, 155, 161, 174, 180, 208, 230, 275, 303, 308, 319.
Bruckner, A., 155, 228, 229, 242.
Buck, Dudley, 68, 91.
Bulow, H. von, 44, 232, 240.
Bull, Ole, 48.

Campanini, I., 91, 156, 173, 188, 189, 285.
Candidus, W., 91, 156, 173, 188, 189, 285.
Cary, A. L., 79, 86, 91, 173, 285.
Centennial, Philadelphia, 66, 193, 261.
Chicago Concerts, 57, 63, 65, 313.
Chicago Fire, 59, 166.
Chicago Festivals, 91, 92, 173.
Chicago Orchestra, 85, 100, 101, 102, 106, 107, 108, 110, 119, 132, 174, 175, 176, 213, 214, 218, 229, 238, 240, 261, 278, 287, 290, 291, 301, 303, 313, 320, 324.
Chicago Summer Night Concerts, 68, 93, 164, 170, 171, 172, 216.
Chicago Auditorium, 102, 103.
Cincinnati Festivals, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 91, 92, 173, 178, 222, 248, 261, 292, 293.
Cincinnati College of Music, 80, 146, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 261.
Columbia Exposition Bureau of Music, 176, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 261.

Dvorak, A., 147. 155, 275.

Eckert, K., 29, 30, 33, 36.
Elsfeld, T., 31, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 51, 126, 144, 149, 260.
Ernst, H. W., 24, 48, 207.

Felsengarten, 112, 213, 224, 245, 254, 256, 257, 258.
Festival, New York, 88, 261, 284.
Formes, C., 48, 124, 205, 316, 321.

Digitized by Google

Garden Concerts, Belvedere Lion Park, 52.
Garden Concerts, Central Park, 55, 57, 61, 63, 64, 66, 117, 130, 131, 134, 135, 222, 261, 272, 282.
Garden Concerts, Gilmore's, 41, 77.
Garden Concerts, Terrace, 52, 53, 54, 130, 134, 135, 260.
Germania Society, 25, 35.
Glover, E. W., 84.
Gungl, J., 25, 131.

Handel, G., 64, 68, 71, 79, 89, 91, 164, 166, 173, 196, 222, 282, 286, 295.
Handel and Haydn Society, 64, 322.
Haydn, J., 48, 72, 139, 155, 180, 181, 196, 208, 230, 282, 295, 318.
Henschel, G., 91, 156, 181.
Higginson, H. L., 105.
Hill, U. C., 21, 148.

Juch, Emma, 156, 188.
Jullien, L. A., 26, 27, 305.

Klauser, K., 43, 44.

Lagrange, A. de, 31, 121.
Lehmann, L., 86, 156.
Lind, J., 24, 28, 31, 280, 281.
Liszt, F., 39, 68, 72, 79, 91, 139, 143, 146, 147, 150, 152, 155, 160, 162, 164, 165, 166, 167, 171, 228, 230, 232, 276, 280, 295, 311.

Mapleson, J. H., 129.
Maretzek, M., 48, 124.
Mason, W., 28, 39, 40, 44, 124, 125, 126, 145, 203, 205, 207, 215, 226, 248, 279, 282, 296, 319.
Matzka, G., 38, 41, 42, 44, 53, 282.
Materna, A., 91, 93, 94, 173, 235, 240, 283, 285
Mees, A., 83.
Mendelssohn, F., 27, 29, 55, 64, 119, 134, 139, 153, 155, 162, 164, 170, 196, 203, 207, 210, 315, 320, 321.
Meyerhofer, W., 45.
Mirati, A., 31.
Mollenhauers, The, 27.
Mosenthal, J., 38, 41, 42, 44, 46, 282, 317.
Mozart, W., 52, 68, 90, 91, 139, 147, 155, 166, 173, 181, 188, 207, 208, 212, 214, 221, 226, 229, 230, 234, 282, 284, 295, 303, 315, 318.

Nilsson, C., 94, 129.
Noll, J., 31, 35.

Paine, J. K., 68, 196.
Pappenheim, E., 79.
Patti, A., 25, 28, 29, 48, 317.
Philharmonic Society, Brooklyn, 37, 51, 53, 55, 65, 86, 87, 89, 99, 127, 140, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 260, 268, 297.
Philharmonic Society, Chicago, 35, 313, 314, 317, 318.
Philharmonic Society, New York, 21, 34, 36, 42, 43, 50, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 86, 87, 88, 92, 99, 126, 138, 139, 140, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 162, 225, 260, 261, 268, 273, 282, 298, 300.

Remmertz, F., 79, 91, 93, 94, 156, 170, 173.
Rubinstein, A., 38, 40, 44, 63, 64, 72, 134, 139, 152, 155, 166, 174, 190, 212, 213, 230, 239, 280.

Scaria, E., 93, 94, 156, 235.
Scharfenberg, W., 34.
Schubert, F., 38, 40, 64, 68, 72, 91, 132, 139, 145, 146, 155, 161, 162, 166, 170, 171, 181, 206, 207, 214, 230, 280, 284, 295.
Schumann, R., 37, 38, 40, 48, 72, 118, 132, 139, 150, 153, 155, 161, 162, 165, 166, 167, 173, 180, 181, 208, 214, 226, 230, 280, 319, 320, 324.
Schwillinger, R., 45.
Seidl, A., 150, 295, 296.
Sembrich, M., 86.
Sontag, H., 24, 28, 29, 31.

Digitized by Google

Strauss, J., 55, 68, 118, 131, 161, 171, 219, 279, 307.
Strauss, R., 155, 212, 228, 229, 235, 240, 241, 295, 311.
Symphony Concerts, New York, 62, 63, 65, 74, 75, 76.
Symphony Soirees, New York, 51, 55, 56, 57, 61, 320.

THALBERG, S., 45, 48.
Timm, H. C., 34, 148, 149.
Tschaikowsky, P. I., 155, 156, 162, 228, 230, 303.

Ullmann, C., 45, 47, 48, 121, 124, 316.

Vieuxtemps, H., 24, 45, 72, 129, 207, 319.

WAGNER, R., 55, 62, 63, 64, 68, 72, 79, 91, 93, 94, 131, 141, 146, 155, 161, 162, 164, 166, 167, 170, 171, 188, 189, 212, 214, 226, 229, 234, 235, 236, 239, 240, 251, 261, 275, 279, 283, 284, 286, 294, 297, 307, 311, 317, 318.
Whitney, M. W., 79, 86, 91, 166, 167, 173, 188, 189.
Wieniawski, H., 63, 64, 167.
Winkelmann, A., 93, 94, 235.

YSAYE, E., 202.

ZEISLER, T. B., 13, 156.
Zerrahn, C., 64.
Ziehn, B., 228, 229, 241, 242.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Mus 5512.15.89
Theodore Thomas, a musical autobiog
Loeb Music Library
BDG5720
3 2044 041 173 923

DATE DUE

JUN 13 1977
OCT 5 1979
SEP 2 1991
JAN 31 2000
FEB 10 2003

GAYLORD
PRINTED IN U.S.A.

Digitized by Google